

**SPIRITUAL WARFARE
AND THE CRAFT OF
DECEPTION**

REVISED---UPDATED VERSION

Don Randolph



FREE
eBooks



WHOEVER
WHENEVER
WHEREVER
YOU ARE

INSTANTLY DOWNLOAD THESE MASSIVE BOOK BUNDLES

CLICK ANY BELOW TO ENJOY NOW

3 AUDIOBOOK COLLECTIONS

Classic AudioBooks Vol 1 ■ Classic AudioBooks Vol 2 ■ Classic AudioBooks Kids

6 BOOK COLLECTIONS

Sci-Fi ■ Romance ■ Mystery ■ Academic ■ Classics ■ Business

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1---Your Adversary.....	10
CHAPTER 2—The Craft of Deception.....	27
CHAPTER 3—The Whole armor of God.....	48
CHAPTER 4—Casting Down Imaginations.....	78
CHAPTER 5—Witchcraft and the Spirit of Confusion...	99
CHAPTER 6—The Spirit of Fear.....	120
CHAPTER 7—The Spirit of Poverty.....	151
CHAPTER 8---Leviathan.....	164
CHAPTER 9—The Heady High Minded Spirit.....	183
CHAPTER 10--Cults and Doctrines of Devils.....	193
CHAPTER 11--The Spirit of Murder.....	210
CHAPTER 12—Suicide and Homosexuality.....	230
CHAPTER 13--The Beast.....	240
CHAPTER 14--The Renewing of the Mind.....	261
CHAPTER 15—Resurrerrction Power.....	270
CHAPTER 16—The Seven Spirits of God.....	288

THE SWORD OF THE LORD IS IN THE HEART OF EVERY BELIEVER

AND HE HAS MADE MY MOUTH LIKE A SHARP SWORD, IN THE SHADOW OF HIS HAND HAS HE HID ME, AND MADE ME A POLISHED SHAFT, IN HIS QUIVER HAS HE HID ME. Isaiah, Chapter 49, Verse 2.

AND TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, AND THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, AND WATCHING THEREUNTO WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE AND SUPPLICATION FOR ALL SAINTS. Ephesians, Chapter 6, Verse 17.

FOR THE WORD OF GOD IS SHARPER THAN A TWO-EDGED SWORD. Hebrews, Chapter 4, Verse 12.

AND HE HAD IN HIS RIGHT HAND SEVEN STARS AND OUT OF HIS MOUTH WENT A TWO-EDGED SWORD. Revelation, Chapter 1, Verse 16.

FOREWORD

It is a well-known fact that in this present world and within the Church demons and devils are using their influence to cause confusion, conflict, envy, strife and every evil work. To say they are hard at work spreading evil around this world would be an understatement. The term “working like the devil” contains more truth than people may realize. Unfortunately, many people in the Church deny that demons exist or the reality of a personal the devil. On the other hand, many Christians are so fearful of demons they refuse to acknowledge they exist, or doubt that they have power over them.

Satan knows how the Kingdom of God operates. He was once a member of the angelic hosts who worshiped God before they was cast out of Heaven. After being thrown out of Heaven Lucifer formed a kingdom of his own known as the Kingdom of Darkness. He then set himself up as a counterfeit deity.

This Spiritual Warfare book is about waging war with Satan and the Forces of Darkness. Our enemies objective is to create chaos, kill, steal, and destroy. The truth we absorb from God’s Word through knowledge, wisdom, and understanding enables us to cast down the strongholds and imaginations the enemy entrenches in our minds.

This book is an expose about demons, devils and spiritual wickedness in high places who try to control our daily lives and how we can be successful in defeating them. Casting down imaginations and every high thing which exalts itself against the knowledge of God is the only way

which we can live victoriously in a world that is being bombarded with sinful lusts and desires.

Studying the principles I have laid out in this book will give the reader new spiritual insight into the realm of darkness and the modus operandi of the enemy. Through intense spiritual warfare we can defeat our enemy, Satan, and the fiery darts of hell which he attacks us with daily. As Christians no weapon formed against us will prosper when we are engaging the enemy with the weapons we have at our disposal.

Several years ago I had a dream about two very large men who were in an arena participating in a wrestling match. There were many people standing around the arena watching these very large, muscular men wrestling in what was a “match to the death.”

As they fought, a poisonous snake came out of the top of the head of each wrestler. The tails of the snakes were embedded and rooted in the brain of each of these men. The snakes seemed to be directing the movements of the men as they viciously fought with each other. As the men wrestled intensely around the arena, each snake tried to bite the body of its opponent.

Each man tried desperately to find an advantage over his opponent as they wrestled with each other. There were no pre-set rules of engagement in the wrestling match and each man was keenly aware of the serpent trying to bite him.

The two men wrestled for a long time. Finally, one of the snakes found an opening and bit his opponent. The man bitten by the serpent fell to the floor of the arena and died. I observed the people and noticed a look of horror on their faces as they watched the man die before their eyes.

The scripture says: THE HEART IS DECEITFUL

ABOVE ALL THINGS AND DESPERATELY WICKED, WHO CAN KNOW IT. Jeremiah, Chapter 17, Verse 9. It also says: AND GOD SAW THE WICKEDNESS OF MAN WAS GREAT IN THE EARTH, AND THAT EVERY IMAGINATION OF THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART WAS ONLY EVIL CONTINUALLY. Genesis, Chapter 6, Verse 5.

This scripture in Jeremiah tells us the heart of man is extremely evil. The verse in Genesis tells us the thoughts of men's hearts (before the flood) were continually evil. Jesus told us that "AS IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH SO SHALL IT ALSO BE IN THE DAYS OF THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN." Matthew, Chapter 24, Verse 37.

Evil is nothing new. Evil has journeyed alongside mankind since the beginning when Adam and Eve fell into sin in the Garden of Eden. Evil was present in the Garden of Eden. The personification of evil, the Serpent, beguiled Eve into eating of the fruit on the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. Adam ate of the same forbidden fruit. Evil was then passed down from generation to generation in the hearts and minds of mankind. Why are men so evil and why do they steal from each other? Why do men want to kill, deceive and destroy each another? Who, or what, is behind all the evil mankind promotes and entertains? How can we deal with evil and the evil that men do?

I believe the two men in the dream represented two types of evil mind-sets here on Earth. Both men represented evil, but the wrestler whose snake bit the other man and caused him to die possessed the greater evil. The greater evil was able to overcome the lesser evil because he was more vicious and evil minded than the other. The greater evil will always triumph over lesser evil because it

is more cunning and conniving. It will stop at nothing to destroy its opponent.

The serpents, of course, represented evil motives, desires and attitudes. Although some evil desires and motives may be worse than others, both are ungodly and reflect the wickedness of all men who are without Christ. The serpents also represented the “deceptive tactics” each man was using to usurp and gain power over his opponent. This art or “craft of deception” has been used since man was exposed to sin in the Garden of Eden.

I have witnessed the “craft of deception” in many ways and many places including churches. I have witnessed church leaders manipulate individuals and congregations when dealing with offerings, people, and religious sanctioned events. Most Christians do not realize the part manipulation and demonic deception plays in their lives in many of the things they do and everywhere they go. People all over the world, including many Christians, are influenced and/or controlled at times by evil spirits without their knowledge. Some people are devilishly influenced or controlled by these deceptive spirits more so than others.

The nations of this world at all levels of government have some demonic control and activity within their ranks. I could name some people in our own government in the United States who are demonically influenced and/or controlled by demon spirits.

Everybody comes in contact with demonic influences almost every day of their lives, but do not recognize them. We usually have to deal with people who are demonically influenced daily. Many television commercials use deception, manipulating tactics, and lies in advertising. Fake News is the new norm in journalism.

If we watch TV, we need to be keenly aware of

what we are watching. We all know the filth most television shows produce—not to mention the sin, crime and degradation which are a byproduct of all demonic and devilish programming. We may encounter evil on every hand, but we do not have to be partakers of its damnable ways; nor do we have to be subject to the deadly consequences which lie ahead for all who are under the influence and yoke of evil powers.

Satan, along with his “army of darkness,” are fighting a war of attrition. They give no quarter or reprieve and they hold nothing back in their attempts to steal, kill, and destroy. Satan is fighting an all out war and destroying the lives of many people who do not even believe he exists. There is no respite from his attacks except through the rest and peace which comes from faith in God. Our enemy’s lust to propagate evil in the hearts and minds of mankind motivates him as he attempts to gain every inch of territory he can gain in the lives of people everywhere.

Earthly battles are fought over control of people, territories and principles. Spiritual battles are fought for the same reasons. Our enemy wants to control the territory of our minds and the principles which produce freedom from oppression, depression and sin.

The mind is called “the fortress of the soul.” The mind is the battlefield where we either find hope and peace in victory or death and destruction in defeat. However, for Christians, defeat is not an option. Victory over sin is imperative if we are going to find peace and rest for our souls.

Recognizing we have an enemy and knowing how he operates is key to experiencing victory in our lives. We overcome Satan through knowledge, understanding,

wisdom and the Blood of Christ. We can be victorious on every hand if we learn, and put into action the principles God has written in His word. If we put on the **WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD**, no weapon formed against us can or will prosper.

I would prefer to write about the goodness of God and about all the things which God has done in my life and what He is doing and can do in the Church. However, I understand without knowledge and wisdom we cannot fight the good fight of faith and win the battle for control of our minds. We cannot defeat an enemy we cannot see without learning the principles of **SPIRITUAL WARFARE**. We can understand how our enemy works, his subtle tactics, strategies, vulnerabilities and weaknesses.

CHAPTER 1

YOUR ADVERSARY

As man ventures deeper and deeper into worldwide catastrophe, chaos, and conflict, there seems to be many questions on the minds of people everywhere. How did we get ourselves in this mess? Why is there so much hatred, murder, and destruction in the world today? What is this world destined for, and how will it end?

However, there is good news--God is still alive, and Jesus still saves and delivers. He said He will never leave us nor forsake us. As a matter of fact, God tells us He will be with us even until the end of the age. We can take heart in knowing that nothing by any means can harm us when we are trusting in God. (Luke 10:19).

In today's society where trouble and sin abounds on every hand, these questions as well as many others provoke even the most faithful of God's people to seek answers. Many Christians are finding themselves at their wit's end fighting to keep their sanity and the peace of mind God promises in His Word.

You can pick up a newspaper and read about satanic cults, soaring crime rates, new terrorist attacks, global financial worries, and wars and rumors of wars all around the world. We are inundated with stories of child molestation, incest, homosexual marriage, murder, and all manner of sin abounding on every hand. If things are contrary to what is pure and holy in the eyes of God, you find them overtaking society as a whole. The Lord spoke to me and told me "A total meltdown of society is coming."

Although there is a lot of bad news in the headlines today, we can take heart because the Scripture says “where sin abounds God’s grace is found in much greater abundance.” (Romans 5:20). Jesus is still Lord, and God has not, and never will be, dethroned. Jesus is the same yesterday, today, and forever. God’s Word is the only thing which remains constant in a world that is constantly changing and growing more evil day by day.

In Christ we can find peace which surpasses all understanding. In Christ we can find the help we need in times of trial and tribulation. In Christ we can find ourselves constantly being comforted, fed, and nourished when the rest of the world falls apart. Jesus is an ever present help in the time of tribulation and sorrow.

Christ is the light of our salvation and our hope in the time of need. In Christ we find the “Living Word.” In Christ we find all which is good, honorable and righteous. In Christ there is no darkness or shadow of turning. We find hope in the saving, delivering, and manifest presence and power of Christ.

With Satan we find just the opposite. With Satan we find death, destruction, and debauchery. In Satan we find ungodliness, unholiness, and evil. As unchanging in truth and righteousness as Christ is, we find Satan as unchanging in unholiness, depravity, and evil.

With sin abounding on every hand, we see Satan hard at work trying to destroy all that is good and pure in the Church. Satan is the sinner’s adversary and his god. To God’s chosen, the Church, Satan is their adversary but not their god. God’s chosen, through the Blood of Jesus, overcomes the adversary who walks about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour.

Satan has a ministry to perform. He comes to steal,

kill, destroy, and devour all who fall into the snares he sets. Satan is the epitome and embodiment of all evil. He is the father of all sin, sacrilege, and self-deception. When an act of evil has been perpetrated any place in the universe, it is the offspring of the seed of Satan's evil nature and character.

There is no light, equity, goodness, righteousness, love or integrity in Satan's character, just pure ungodly, unadulterated and unfathomable evil. His soul is darker than the darkest night; his kingdom is more despicable, foul, nasty, vulgar and filthy than anything anyone can describe or imagine.

Before his fall from grace Satan was known as "The Covering Cherub." The Bible tells us that Lucifer was the most majestic and melodiously anointed angel of all the "angels of light." He is described as an angel with beauty, grace, and heralding which far surpassed all of his angelic peers. Lucifer had an army of angels of light under his command as he served God in Heaven.

According to scripture, all the light and glory which Lucifer possessed in Heaven as praise and worship leader was not enough for him. He wanted to ascend to God's Throne and become "like the Most High God." (Isaiah 14:14). Lucifer, also known as "The Son of the Morning," was not satisfied with just being the great "covering angel." He desired to possess greater status among the "heavenly hosts." Lucifer's greatest desire was to sit and rule upon the Throne of God.

THE FALL

Isaiah, Chapter 14, Verses 11-17, reads: **THY**

POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND THE NOISE OF THY VIOLS; THE WORM IS SPREAD UNDER THEE, AND THE WORMS COVER THEE. HOW ART THOU FALLEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! HOW ART THOU CUT DOWN TO THE GROUND, WHICH DID WEAKEN THE NATIONS! FOR THOU HAST SAID IN THINE HEART, I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, I WILL EXALT MY THRONE ABOVE THE STARS OF GOD; I WILL SIT ALSO UPON THE MOUNT OF THE CONGREGATION, IN THE SIDES OF THE NORTH; I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS; I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH. YET THOU SHALT BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, TO THE SIDES OF THE PIT. THEY THAT SEE THEE SHALL NARROWLY LOOK UPON THEE, AND CONSIDER THEE SAYING, IS THIS THE MAN THAT MADE THE EARTH TO TREMBLE, THAT DID SHAKE KINGDOMS.

It may or may not be the will of God for us to know all that transpired before and during the fall of Lucifer, Son of the Morning. I can speculate and wonder about all that happened during the fall, but all of that is not important. The important thing is the fact that Satan has been cast down from Heaven, and now we have to deal with him here on Earth. Understanding the reason God cast Satan out of Heaven and the way in which He did it will give us a greater understanding of how we can deal with Satan here on Earth. Knowledge of our adversary's attitudes, strengths, and motives will lead us to victory when he comes to "steal, kill, and destroy."

It is an elementary statement to say that everything evil comes from Satan and everything good comes from God. Yes, God is good, and the Devil is bad. Yes,

everything God does, He does for righteousness sake. Everything Satan does, he does because he is motivated by the evil which resides within him. All evil which exists can be found in Satan or traced back to him.

If we know that God is good and the devil is bad, why do so many Christians follow the wrong path and perform (as the Apostle Paul said) the evil instead of the good that lies within them? Why do so many Christians miss the mark of their calling from on high? Why does sin have control in certain areas of the lives of some people and not others? Why do some Christians have problems with certain sins, while other Christians have trouble with different sins in their lives?

Why do Christians have a problem with sin at all? Why do some Christians have to go through life being subject to sin and the condemnation sin brings? Why did Christ die on the cross? Does the cleansing Blood of Christ give us power over sin and spiritual death? These are some of the questions many Christians wrestle with.

One of the travesties in the Church today is the doctrine which says “You are going to sin every day,” or even worse that “You HAVE to sin every day.” To some believers these statements seem absurd, which indeed they are. However, some Christians are taught these ungodly doctrines in their churches. This doctrine is not biblical and it is founded upon doctrines of devils.

A young man who worked for me came to me one Monday morning and told me a message was preached in his Church the day before saying “people have to sin every day.” I was totally appalled by what he told me. I have visited churches where pastors and teachers have propagated this ungodly doctrine as well. This doctrine is a slap in the face of Jesus. Jesus was crucified so we

would have power over sin, not so sin would have power over us. The redemptive plan of God was carried out so we would not have to sin, not so we could sin.

I realize that we all possess the propensity to sin, but to say that “we must sin or we will sin every day” is a heretical abomination which has no scriptural foundation. If I thought I had to commit at least one sin every day, I would not want to get out of bed in the morning. If I knew I was going to commit sin every day, I could not wake up with praise on my lips for my Lord. If I knew that sin was expected to be a part of my daily life, I could not serve my Lord with a joyful heart.

Jesus paid the price to set us free from the bondage of sin so we would not have to commit sin anymore. However, I know that if I do sin, God is faithful and just to forgive me of my sins and cleanse me from all unrighteousness when I sincerely repent. All have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Only Jesus was without sin. Fortunately, as Christians, Christ dwells within us giving us power to overcome sin. If we walk in the Spirit, we will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

Doctrines like these keep many believers from experiencing all the grace and power God has promised His children. The propagation of doctrines of devils keeps the body of Christ from experiencing miracles, signs, and wonders of God in their midst.

Job, Chapter 1, Verses 6-7 reads: NOW THERE WAS A DAY WHEN THE SONS OF GOD CAME TO PRESENT THEMSELVES BEFORE THE LORD, AND SATAN CAME ALSO AMONG THEM AND THE LORD SAID UNTO SATAN, WHENCE COMEST THOU? THEN SATAN ANSWERED THE LORD, FROM GOING TO AND FRO IN THE EARTH, AND WALKING UP

AND DOWN IN IT.

The Apostle Paul said “Satan as a roaring lion walks around seeking whom he may devour.” I think we can safely say Satan’s main objective, as Jesus said, was to steal, kill, and destroy. Satan walks to and fro on Earth seeking to devour the weak in faith.

We know that God cast Satan out of Heaven along with his angelic entourage consisting of one-third of the angels. These rebellious angels were cursed and bound in “chains of darkness” which separated them from the God of Light and the Light of God.

Some people have a lack of knowledge and understanding of what effect these cursed angels have on their lives and how they can powerfully and effectively deal with them. Many believers fail to realize that most of their problems are caused by demonic influences and the doctrines they promote. The weak in faith have enough problems dealing with the flesh, and certainly do not need their enemies pouring more fuel on the fire.

THE DECEPTION

In the beginning God planted a garden which He called Eden. He created Adam and Eve and gave them the responsibility of working and “keeping (guarding) the garden.” We all know the story of how the Serpent deceived Eve in the garden which eventually brought about the downfall of mankind.

It was in the Garden of Eden where the deceiver, Satan, used what we now call the “spirit of witchcraft” to deceive Eve into eating the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. I will write more about the Spirit of Witchcraft in a later Chapter. After being adopted

by the Father and Mother of all living, that spirit became a part of their human nature. This aspect of the “fallen nature” has since been passed down from generation to generation. Adam’s nature was much different “in the beginning” before he sinned. After God created Adam, He breathed His own Spirit into the frame of Adam, and he became a “living soul.”

After Adam and Eve were cast out of the garden Eve conceived and bore two sons. Cain, the first born, became a “tiller of the ground.” Abel, the second son, was a “keeper of sheep.” Both Cain and Abel brought a sacrifice unto the Lord. God was not pleased with Cain’s sacrifice because it was a “sacrifice of works” and not of faith. God was looking for a heart-felt sacrifice. A sacrifice of blood prophetically represents Christ pouring out His Blood as a sacrifice for the sins of all mankind. The Blood of Christ is the only acceptable sacrifice for our sins.

Because his sacrifice was rejected by God Cain slew Abel in a jealous rage. It was obvious that the “nature of the Serpent” had been passed down to Cain and was now residing in and ruling his heart. Cain’s sacrifice represented a “sacrifice of works.” The doctrine espoused through salvation by works can never cleanse the heart and wash away sin.

Instead of the godly characteristics which Abel possessed, Cain possessed and displayed many of the characteristics of the Serpent, Satan. Those characteristics had been passed down to Cain by his parents who had disobeyed God and had eaten of the forbidden fruit.

Cain was prideful like the Serpent who had been cast out of Heaven for his rebellion. Rage, hate, jealousy, pride, and murder were all part of the ungodly character

Cain inherited from the Serpent. Cain inherited these characteristics from the “subtle serpent” who introduced them to his parents in the Garden of Eden. Jealousy triggered a hatred in the heart of Cain for his brother Abel. Hatred turned into wrath, wrath into judgment, and judgment into satanically inspired justice. Cain ruled his own domain instead of allowing the peace of God to rule his spirit.

Cain was different from his father Adam. When Adam sinned, he tried to hide his shame from God. He then tried to justify his sin before God by blaming Eve. Adam knew he had disobeyed God and understood judgment was imminent. On the other hand, Cain tried to justify himself when God tried to convict him of his sin. Adam knew he had sinned and realized he needed “justification,” so he began making excuses for his actions. Adam needed a way of escape from his sin and shame, but didn’t know the correct way to find it. For Adam, blaming Eve was his justification. For Eve, blaming the Serpent was her justification.

The fact that Adam knew that judgment was imminent tells us that he knew the relationship between himself and God must somehow be restored. Adam realized along with sin came injurious consequences, and he was looking for a way to escape retribution. He tried to hide his shame by blaming his sinful actions on Eve. In doing so, Adam was not only trying to deceive God, which is impossible, but he was deceiving himself into thinking God “might” believe him.

We see certain attitudes being passed down first to Adam, then to Cain, from the Serpent who continued to tempt them. Shame (sin) needed a covering, and blame could be passed on to someone else if Cain could find a

“worthy victim.”

Cain’s poor choice of sacrifice was his first mistake. He should have known what God expected of him. Cain was raised by the same parents as Abel. He sat at the same dinner table and ate the same food Abel ate. He went to the same church and heard the same sermons his brother heard.

If Cain did not know what God expected of him, it was because he was not listening to what he was told or he rejected “the Word” he had heard. That is called rebellion. Rebellion is fueled by pride. Pride is the reason Lucifer was thrown out of Heaven. Cain was not interested in what God expected, but what HE wanted to offer God as a sacrifice.

Cain’s sacrifice was not a sacrifice of his reasonable service, but one of his own choosing. It was not only Cain’s sacrifice which God rejected, but the motive for bringing such a sacrilegious sacrifice before God. With Cain’s unacceptable sacrifice and ungodly motives rejected, Cain somehow had to justify himself and try to cover his own shame. The only outlet he found was through his rage. Someone had to become the focus of Cain’s self-righteous rage, and for him righteous Abel would be his salvation.

Abel’s righteous sacrifice was a “sacrifice of faith.” Abel’s sacrifice was prophetic of the sacrifice which Christ would offer, the unblemished Lamb of God, who would eventually take away the sins of the world. Abel’s sacrifice was “prophetically inspired,” while Cain’s sacrifice was a sacrifice of the “works” of his hands. We could call it “works without faith” or “dead works.”

According to Jeremiah “the heart (or spirit) is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked

according.” Carnal man does not possess the righteousness of God, but manufactures a false righteousness within his heart. This is called “self-righteousness.”

When God created Adam, righteousness was breathed into his heart. Man was created to possess God’s righteousness. Adam was created in the image of God. When God’s righteousness no longer dwells within men, they must settle for the only other substitute for righteousness which is “self-righteousness.” Through pride, self-righteousness was what Lucifer created in his own heart to replace the righteousness of God. A self-righteous person is a person who rules and reigns in his own heart being his own god. The “true God” can only dwell on the throne of a righteous heart. Pride will always reign in the hearts of those who reject the righteousness of God.

Self-righteousness and pride drink from the same bitter fountain which ebbed forth in Lucifer when he desired God’s throne, a throne which he could never attain. Lucifer wanted to be in charge of his own kingdom (heart) and receive praise and adoration from the heavenly hosts around him. He desired for all of Heaven to make beautiful melodies in honor of him as he sat on the throne of God and ruled in Heaven.

God said “I AM;” Lucifer said, “No, I will be I AM.” Lucifer’s attempt to be “his own god” led to his demise, and he ultimately found himself being thrown out of Heaven. The fall of mankind in the Garden of Eden was preceded by the “sin of rebellion.” In aligning himself with the “spirit of rebellion” man aligns himself with the god of this world, Satan. When sin is conceived in the heart, it brings forth death. (Read James 1:14-15).

Satan is called the “god of this world,” and his subjects are those who follow and serve him with self-righteous motives and ungodly attitudes. If we reject the “Word” of the living God, we reject the truth; and will find ourselves in rebellion against God.

Just as Lucifer desired to rule his own spiritual domain, Cain also desired to rule his own spirit. Just as Lucifer wanted the angelic hosts in Heaven to fall down on their knees and worship him, Cain also felt he should rule his own life, as well as the lives of those around him. Cain wanted to live by his “own rules,” not by rules which were dictated to him by someone else. Rebellion is as the “sin of witchcraft” or “divination.” (1 Samuel 15:23). The sin of witchcraft rules the hearts of the rebellious, self-righteous, and self-serving.

YOUR CLOSEST ADVERSARY

Fallen mankind tends to be “his own worse adversary or enemy.” If man did not have to deal with his carnal nature, his heart would be a field of rest and relaxation. In the military a vacation from the battlefield is called R&R, which stands for rest and recuperation.

We are fighting a “spiritual” war, and sometimes our worst enemy is the person who is looking back at us when we look in the mirror each morning. That image is where discipline and knowledge must come into focus so we can fight the spiritual battles of the day. The mind is where Cain lost his battle with his greatest enemy, himself.

Satan despises anything with the label “righteousness of God” attached to it. Just as Cain slew his innocent brother, Abel, because he was “wroth” with him, Satan seeks to destroy the God-righteousness in true

believers. Satan does this by using the Spirit of Witchcraft and manipulation to draw true believers away from their God-called destiny. Sometimes Satan does this by planting false teachings in the hearts and minds of believers. Many times Satan uses his subtle powers of persuasion through fear, confusion, and intimidation, to manipulate and control people.

There are many deceiving, confusing, and deceptive spirits which are roaming this Earth today. I am not implying that there is a demon under every bush, under every bed, or hidden in the closet. However, many people would be shocked to know how many evil spirits exist around them.

There are many Christians who do not believe demons exist. I have seen and have had encounters with hundreds of demons over the years, and God has revealed to me how to recognize and deal with them. The Lord has given me “discernment” so I can see into the realm of the spirit to witness the movements and strategies of devils, as well as angels.

I have seen devils in many places, including churches. I have seen them enter into churches with people and pastors. God has given me the ability to recognize them and reveals to me their assignments and strategies. God has given me grace and favor to defeat them through the Blood of Jesus Christ in my life and in the lives of others.

The Bible calls Satan “our adversary.” (1 Peter 5:8). Paul said “Satan walks around as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour.” 2 Corinthians, Chapter 10, Verses 3-4 says: **FOR THOUGH WE WALK IN THE FLESH, WE DO NOT WAR AFTER THE FLESH. FOR THE WEAPONS OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL;**

BUT MIGHTY THROUGH GOD TO THE PULLING DOWN OF STRONGHOLDS.

Over the years I have taught several series on Spiritual Warfare. One of the biggest problems I find throughout the Church is the fact that many Christians do not know they have an adversary who is trying to hinder their daily walk with the Lord. Even if they realize they have an adversary, they do not know how or are unable to combat him.

There are seven basic elements which an army needs and must have in warfare. They are knowledge, strategy, weapons, defense, discipline, personnel, and supplies. These are some of the same basic elements needed to fight our battles with the demonic powers who are seeking to destroy and devour the souls of all mankind. Spiritual Warfare can be compared to natural warfare in many ways. I will address the strategies and weapons which we have at our disposal later. As we continue to learn more about different demon spirits and spiritual wickedness which we encounter in our daily lives, we will gain greater power and victory over the devil in every area of our lives.

There are demon spirits whose only job is to “promote and plant false doctrines” in churches, as well as non-Christian organizations without the knowledge of those congregations or groups. They do this by influencing people with doctrines which may sound good, but are subtle traps used to entice them into believing lies. In reality, they are actually propagating doctrines of demons which are conjured up or are created by the Principalities and Rulers of Darkness. Ruler Demons pass down their devilish doctrines through the lower ranks of demons and devils who, in turn, plant them in the hearts and minds of

anyone who will listen.

False doctrines hinder believers from experiencing the full potential of the glory and power of Christ in their lives. Several writers in the New Testament warned the Church about false teachers and false doctrines.

We must realize that although some teachers “at times” may teach false doctrines, it does not make them false teachers. It only means some of the doctrines they are teaching are erroneous. There are many sincere people called to teach who lack biblical understanding in some areas of the truth because they have been taught erroneous doctrines. Many if not all denominations have some unbiblical teachings and doctrines which have been subtly planted and established within the churches.

Many teachers are misinformed and misguided at times. However, that does not necessarily make them false teachers. If a message is false, that message can and will have a severe impact, not only on the teacher of the false doctrine but also in the lives of those who adhere to it or accept it as truth. We must remember that all truth is God breathed, and will always produce the fruit of righteousness in us--not the fruit of unrighteousness.

False doctrines are always a hindrance to the life of a believer who adheres to them. Applying some false doctrines to their life will ultimately end in sin and failure. They will fall into temptation somewhere down the road if they are not spiritually enlightened by the “TRUTH.” Those problems may eventually also bleed over into other parts of their lives, as well as into the lives of others around them.

Paul wrote in 1 Timothy, Chapter 4, Verses 1-2:
**NOW THE SPIRIT SPEAKS EXPRESSLY THAT IN
THE LATTER PART SOME SHALL DEPART FROM**

THE FAITH GIVING HEED TO DECEIVING SPIRITS
AND DOCTRINES OF DEVILS SPEAKING LIES IN
HYPOCRISY HAVING THEIR CONSCIENCE SEARED
WITH A HOT IRON.

Satan's greatest weapon is his "power to deceive the nations." His power to deceive the nations also includes his power to "deceive believers." Satan's powers of deception continue to be a hindrance to the power OF the Church and the power IN the Church. Satan is fighting a psychological war which is being fought on the" battlefield of our minds."

Satan set up the Kingdom of Darkness in much the same way the Kingdom of God is set up. Every aspect of Satan's Kingdom is a substitute for every aspect of the Kingdom of God. However, in the Kingdom of Darkness every principle which regulates human behavior is the direct opposite of those we find in the Kingdom of God. For example, the Kingdom of God is called the Kingdom of Light. Satan's Kingdom is called the Kingdom of Darkness. Instead of finding faith, love, and truth in Satan's Kingdom, we find fear, hatred, and deception.

As believers we sometimes find ourselves at a crossroads in time when we must decide whether or not to put away the deceitful practices of the past. We can fight against the forces of darkness or we can go on being deceived with the rest of the world. There will always be spiritual battles to fight. Therefore, we MUST learn how we can always be victorious over our adversaries. If we choose not to fight, we are relinquishing the territory of our minds to Satan.

The Lord spoke to me a few years ago and said "There is a line which I have drawn in the sand. Every believer must step across the line and join with me in truth

or they will be left to suffer the consequences with the rest of the world. The time is coming and is now here when all who are asleep shall awaken. Some will awake to everlasting life and peace and others to everlasting death and destruction.” (paraphrased).

This is not a time for crying and weeping, but a time of rejoicing and praising God who has brought us out of darkness into His marvelous Light. It is a time to shake off the filthiness of the flesh and put on our “robes of righteousness” for He who loves and cares for us has prepared “a way in the Wilderness” so we may find rest.

In our journey here on Earth we may walk in a wilderness which surrounds us, but the wilderness does not have to be within us. If Christ finds a wilderness in us, then we have not stepped over into the promises and plan of God for our lives. We will be found outside His protection where scorpions, snakes, and all the powers of Darkness are waiting to wreak havoc upon the unsuspecting nations.

The “power to deceive” must and will be excommunicated from the true Church before the second advent of Christ. Satan must be cast out of the Church in order for the Church to prosper and perform the miraculous as God intended. All forms of witchcraft, deception, and evil must be exorcized from the body of Christ if we are going to experience the pureness and holiness of Christ uninhibited.

If we are going to experience God’s best, all demonically breathed and inspired influence must be cast down and eliminated. When this happens we will see Satan fall from the heavenly realm of our minds and become as grass under our feet. We must not fail to recognize our enemy or the tactics which he uses to enslave the hearts and minds of men and women everywhere.

CHAPTER 2

THE CRAFT OF DECEPTION

Genesis, Chapter 3, Verse 13 says: AND THE LORD GOD SAID UNTO THE WOMAN, WHAT IS THIS THAT THOU HAST DONE? AND THE WOMAN SAID, THE SERPENT BEGUILED ME, AND I DID EAT.

WITCHCRAFT (beguilement) is the art or “practice” of casting spells and invoking evil spirits to deceive, manipulate, control and/or curse people. The word “beguiled” comes from the Hebrew word which means to “seduce and deceive.” As stated earlier, Satan’s greatest weapon, the most powerful weapon in his arsenal, is his ability to deceive people.

Satan uses psychological warfare to manipulate and control mankind. His cleverness and cunningness are no-match for any human being on Earth who does not possess the mind of Christ. Even Adam and Eve, did not discern the Serpent’s craftiness and beguiling ways as he led them into sin.

Sin entered into God’s creation in the Garden of Eden when the Serpent beguiled Eve into partaking of the forbidden fruit. Adam also partook of the forbidden fruit, thus the nature of the mother and father of all mankind was changed. The lust of the eye, the pride of life, and the lust of the flesh then became a part of human nature.

We can see how catastrophic the result of beguilement can be. Eventually mankind became alienated (spiritually alienated) from God. After Adam and Eve partook of the forbidden fruit, they experienced emotions

they had never before experienced. Shame, confusion, fear, strife, spiritual adultery, sedition, and variance all entered into the lives of all mankind due to the beguilement of the Serpent “in the beginning.”

The practice or art of beguilement and deception was passed down to the offspring of man from generation to generation. We saw the spirit of beguilement operating in Adam and Cain after they had sinned. They tried to deceive God into thinking their sins were not their fault, but the fault of somebody else.

If we are going to win the battle for our souls, we must recognize how beguilement works in our everyday lives. Beguilement is one of the works of the flesh also known as “witchcraft.” It is the most destructive of all the works of the flesh, and must be abolished before all the other works of the flesh can be dealt with effectively.

In Heaven Lucifer deceived himself into believing he could enter into the “sides of the north,” topple the Kingdom of God, and sit upon the throne of the Most High. Self-deception lacks wisdom and is rooted and grounded in envy, which always produces strife. The self-deceiving heart lacks the fear of God. The Bible tells us that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the fruit of righteousness is peace. (Proverbs 9:10). Along with wisdom comes understanding, peace, and grace.

In order to defeat our enemy we must have knowledge, wisdom and understanding. If we are going to gain knowledge, wisdom, and understanding, we must seek the one who possesses all these attributes, Christ our Lord. Christ IS our wisdom as well as the source of all godly knowledge and understanding.

Although we war with the Forces of Darkness, we can still maintain peace within our hearts. Every morning

when I wake up I know I am going to have to fight my enemy. I also know and am aware of the fact that the battle is one I CAN and will win through prayer and supplication. Our enemy never takes a day off--neither can we. Satan is thrilled when Christians neglect their prayer life because he knows their relationship with Christ will be adversely affected.

If I wake up one morning and decide I will take a rest from the battle, my enemy will continue to attack. Satan is not interested in fighting fair or conventionally. He never takes a day off--neither can I. I can, however, find rest and peace while I am doing battle by trusting in the only one who can help me through each day, Jesus, my Lord. The battle will be lost if I neglect prayer. Prayer is one of the most effective weapons in our arsenal. If I neglect to pray I am neglecting my influence in the heavenly realm, and my opponent, the Devil, is sure to notice and take advantage of the situation.

The Serpent is called “the MOST subtle beast of the field.” He is the most cunning, crafty, manipulating and shrewd menace on Earth. He is no longer “The Covering Cherub,” but an evil entity clothed with the darkness of depravity, filthiness, debauchery and sin. Satan now possesses a tail, which according to Revelation Chapter 12, Verse 4, he used to draw or entice a third of the stars (angels) to sin. The angels who sinned were also cast down from Heaven to Earth along with Satan.

The word “tail” in Verse 4 comes from the root of the Hebrew word “karar” which means to dance or whirl as the tail of an animal dances and whirls around. God cursed Satan in the Garden of Eden causing him to crawl upon the ground as a serpent (snake). A snake is merely a head with a tail. Satan wanted to be the “head” and not

the” tail,” however he is nothing but a head and a tail. This is not to say that he cannot change his appearance. The Bible tells us he can change himself into what appears to be an angel of light.

Snakes and serpents represent devils and demons. A snake has no arms, legs or feet. Some snake’s power lies in the poison which it stores in its mouth. Other snakes kill by squeezing the life out its victims with its tail (tale).

According to Darwin’s Theory of Evolution, the half-man, half-beast (or missing link) had a tail. Darwin’s TALE of the tail has brought many men down into the “snake pit” and caused the deaths of literally hundreds of millions of people on Earth. Communism, Fascism and many other isms and schisms are rooted and grounded in the dance of the Serpent’s tail. This Beast who was cast down from Heaven to Earth dances around the world with his tail enticing many with ungodly doctrines, theories, religions, cults, and philosophies. Many demons also have tails. I will talk more about this subject later. Most of the demons which I have seen have tails.

Satan’s desire for men to believe in the Evolution Theory is an attempt to make them believe they have a “bestly heritage.” In reality, since Satan is the Beast, he claims there is a missing link between man and beast. Satan is the link between man and the nature of the beast. Men without Christ are “children of darkness” and will possess the character and nature of the beast. (Jude 10).

There IS a missing link between man and his true ancestral heritage which began in the Garden of Eden. That link is known as Truth. The true genesis of man’s existence has nothing to do with theory, but fact. Man was created in the image of God by God. Mankind was created to become a part of God’s family. The truth is man sinned

and alienated himself from God. Fortunately, God sent the Truth, Jesus, who IS the missing link between men and women who do not know God.

DECEPTION PERSONIFIED

We all have the capacity to be deceived if we do not possess and use godly wisdom. God created man to be a “free moral agent” with the capacity to make his own decisions. To be or not to be, to say or not to say, to believe or not to believe are choices we have all been given. It is each person’s responsibility to choose to do the right thing. The excuse “the Devil made me do it” will not work on Judgment Day when all mankind stands before God to be judged for the right and wrong choices they have made.

Because Adam and Eve were deceived in the Garden of Eden, mankind now possesses the capacity to deceive and be deceived. Unfortunately, the Serpent is still deceiving multitudes with his “tails (tales) of deception.” Jesus said in Matthew, Chapter 23, Verse 4: **TAKE HEED THAT NO MAN DECEIVE YOU. FOR MANY SHALL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, I AM CHRIST, AND SHALL DECEIVE MANY.** Christians can and will be deceived if they are not diligent in prayer and diligently seeking to be established in “truth and righteousness.”

I think many Christians believe Jesus is not talking to them in the above scripture because they do not think Christians can be deceived. I have been in ministry over thirty years and have seen many Christians deceived by Satan. To say “Christians cannot be deceived” is a deceptive and untrue statement which comes from the “tail

(tale) of the Serpent.” The scripture tells us we must always be sober and vigilant because the Devil as a “roaring lion” walks about seeking whom he may devour. Wherever and whenever the voice of the roaring lion is heard, we know that danger lurks nearby.

There are many ways in which our adversary can deceive us. The Bible says “the heart is deceitful above everything else and desperately wicked.” (Jeremiah 17:9). Many are easily deceived because their hearts (spirit) are prone to be deceptive. If the heart of man did not possess the nature of the beast, whose greatest weapon is deception, mankind would not be so easily inclined to be deceived.

Men are deceived because their hearts have not been transformed by Christ, thus the works of the flesh (see Galatians, Chapter 5) are predominant in their lives. The “works of the flesh,” also referred to as the “bestly nature of man,” are sexual immorality, impurity of mind, sensuality, witchcraft, strife, hatred, jealousy, schisms, idolatry, rivalry, drunkenness, orgies, envy, bad temper, lasciviousness, to name a few. Someone said years ago, “we have met the enemy and it is us.”

Knowing who your enemy is and how he operates is one of the first rules of warfare. If we fail to recognize ourselves (the flesh) as our own worst enemy, we will continue to fall to the deceptive manipulative practices of Satan through our own ungodly desires, motives and attitudes. If we trust in our own inhibitions and worldly wisdom, we will deceive ourselves, and failure will be just around the corner--even at the door.

If people did not possess the capacity to be deceived, Satan would not be able to deceive them. However, God has given us the privilege and opportunity to worship and pray in order to gain the power we need to win

the battle and overcome our enemy. Wisdom and faith in the finished works of Christ will help us to overcome all the works and deceitful practices of the enemy. God has given us the “power of discernment” so we can recognize the evil schemes of the devil, as well as a “shield of faith” to deflect the wicked, fiery darts of Satan. Every battle can be won if we recognize who our real enemy is and that we have been given “power” through the Blood of Jesus over all his works. (Luke 10:19).

LABORING

Before a new life is born a mother goes through a period of transformation in her body. When a seed of life is implanted within her body, she goes through many changes. An expectant mother experiences not only physical, but psychological and emotional changes before a new life comes forth from her womb. In the same way, as Christians we must undergo spiritual, psychological, and emotional changes for New Life in Christ to be brought forth within us. A renewing of the mind, soul, and spirit is essential if we are going to be free from the beguilement of Satan.

The natural man (the old man) must die so the “new man in Christ” can receive and utilize supernatural wisdom. The “soul man” must be transformed by the renewing of the mind by putting on the “helmet of salvation.” The “spirit man” must cast off the works of darkness and let the “Light of Christ” come alive within his heart. The “new man” which is Christ in us—the hope of glory, must drive out all the ungodly inhabitants (thoughts) of the mind. Then, and only then, will the promises of God be fulfilled within us. Then the “divine nature of Christ” will rule and reign

within our hearts and minds.

When God cast Adam and Eve out of the Garden of Eden, Adam had to toil or work the ground. Toiling and making a living by the sweat of his brow was something new to Adam. Not only did he have to work the ground by the sweat of his brow, but now the ground was full of thorns and thistles.

In scripture the ground has always been symbolic of the heart or spirit of man. The spirit is like a garden which not only grows good things but also produces spiritual weeds, thorns, and thistles as well. The carnal mind is fleshly oriented and will always have an inclination to commit sin. The carnal mind can be easily influenced by demonic entities which do not have its best interests at heart.

The flesh of man came from the dust of the Earth, but the spirit of man came from God when he breathed the Spirit of Life into Adam. Man is flesh, but he is also a spirit being. For many Christians the spirit within them desires to serve God, but their flesh is weak and easy prey for the “roaring lion” which comes to steal, kill, and destroy.

The words we speak are like seeds, whether they come from God or whether they come from the flesh oriented man. It takes the Word of God, the good seed which is planted by Christ into our hearts, to bruise or mortally wound the head of Satan our enemy. (See Genesis 3:14). We bruise the head of the enemy when we crucify our flesh and take our rightful place in Christ through the power of His Word. If the spirit is weak, the flesh will remain in control and sin will be more appealing than righteousness to individuals.

Sin will become “thorns in our flesh” when we

neglect to drive it out of the land (our heart). The Apostle Paul called them “thorns in the side of the flesh.” Those spiritual “thorns” can oftentimes come as friends bearing gifts of deception. They may bring offerings which look good and appealing to the flesh, however, in reality they produce spiritual neglect, fear, and despair, along with many other problems.

In a dream I had a few years ago I was walking around in what looked like a hospital room. As I walked around in the room, I saw people lying on hospital beds and carts in fetal positions. I recognized some of the people, and others I had never seen before.

I noticed that all the patients who were lying on the beds and carts had what looked to me like vines with thorns and thistles sticking in their bodies from head to toe. These thorns and thistles reminded me of the crown of thorns which was placed upon the head of Christ before He was crucified. The crown of thorns which pierced the head of Jesus represented the curse of ungodly thoughts, ideas and philosophies which the enemy has implanted in the minds of people since “the beginning of time.”

Instead of helping the people to remove the thorns and thistles from their bodies, doctors and nurses were going from patient to patient pushing the thorns and thistles DEEPER into their flesh. Each time they pushed the thorns and thistles deeper into the flesh of the patients, the people would cry out in excruciating pain. The deeper the thorns and thistles were pushed into their flesh--the deeper and more painful the wounds became.

I was astonished that the doctors and nurses who were supposed to be helping these people were instead making their problems worse by inflicting more pain on their bodies. Immediately I started going around pulling

the thorns and thistles out of the patients. The people would cry out in great pain and anguish as I pulled the thorns and thistles out of their flesh. After they recovered, the people thanked me for helping them get free of all the pain and sorrow which had satanically impacted their lives: spirit, soul, and body.

The patients, of course, were those people who had been entangled by the cares and deceitfulness of the world and the beguilement of the enemy. The doctors and nurses in the dream were their friends and those in ministry who Satan had used to cause great pain and destruction in their lives through deception and beguilement.

If we do not put forth a concerted effort to keep our Garden of Eden (our hearts) free of thorns and thistles, we will suffer much pain and sorrow. We will be like the people in the hospital who were unable to get free from the “seeds of destruction” which had been planted by the enemy and watered by the ignorance of friends and ministers who lacked wisdom and understanding. It is time for us to go forward and not look back at what the enemy has done in our lives, but look at what God has done for us and what He desires to do for us now. When wisdom is planted in our hearts, it will produce the fruit of truth and righteousness within us.

Now is the time for planting, reaping, and harvesting in God’s Kingdom. However, we must keep our own garden (heart) free from “seeds of destruction.” Let us go forward and fight the good fight of faith and trust in the promises of God which are “yea” and “amen.” We must be diligent in casting off the works of darkness which the enemy has planted and tries to plant in our hearts and minds.

As a mother protects and nourishes the seed which

is planted in her womb until, it is our responsibility to care for the seed (Christ) within the womb of our heart. We must be diligent and make sure the seed of God's Word brings forth "new life" conceived in righteousness and truth. That seed must be fed with the Word of God and watered by the Spirit of God before its true potential can or will be realized.

Until the thorns and thistles have been removed from the garden of our hearts, we will be unable to help remove them from the hearts and lives of others who are in need of help. We must plant within the hearts and minds of others "seeds of righteousness and godliness," not seeds which will ultimately end up causing them more pain and destruction.

BEGUILEMENT

Beguilement, or witchcraft, which basically is the same thing, is the door through which all evil enters into the lives of people. James 3:16 is the counterpart to John 3:16. What John 3:16 is to the body of Christ and the Kingdom of God, James 3:16 is to Satan and his Kingdom. James wrote: **FOR WHERE ENVYING AND STRIFE IS, THERE IS CONFUSION AND EVERY EVIL WORK.**

People are beguiled every day by false or fake news stories, friends, co-workers, and relatives. A lying and deceptive tongue is controlled by the "fleshy work of witchcraft." Witchcraft is one of the "works of the flesh." Beguilement is found everywhere truth is challenged and/or suppressed. Beguilement is more prevalent in people's lives than they know or understand.

In the Garden of Eden Eve was beguiled or deceived by the Serpent, Satan. The definition of "beguile" means

to “deceive, delude, seduce and lead astray.” Beguilement is the process by which someone is manipulated by sorcery into fulfilling the wishes or desires of another person or demon spirit. Beguilement and witchcraft are the same thing, and will produce the same results.

In Galatians, Chapter 5, we see that witchcraft is one of the works of the flesh. Witches, through the power of Satan, are able to cast spells upon people through sorcery. Sorcery is defined as: the art of using drugs and/or enchantments to manipulate and control the minds of people. Manipulation is not always performed by actually drugging people for the purpose of control, but it is done by a “spirit of witchcraft” or sorcery. The witch who is performing the “act of manipulation or sorcery” is also under the “spell” of demon spirits.

The word “witchcraft” comes from the Greek word “pharmakia.” We get our English word “pharmacy” from the Greek word “pharmakia.” Pharmakia, also known as sorcery, deals with the use of drugs, spells, and enchantments which operate to cloud or manipulate the physical and/or spiritual senses of people. In other words, witchcraft or sorcery deals with the use of drugs, medicines, or spells in order to change or control the thoughts, ideas, beliefs or mental dispositions of individuals. The objective of those who practice “pharmakia” is control and/or manipulation. The benefit will always go to the practitioner when deception is performed by the SPIRIT OF WITCHCRAFT.

Deceptive words and lies can be like an intoxicating drug which clouds and confuses the mind. A person who is attempting to manipulate someone by telling them a lie is actually attempting to put a spell upon them. The person telling the lie is also under the spell of demonic

manipulation (witchcraft). People lie to people every day in an effort to “cast a spell” on them for their own selfish reasons. All lying comes from a “spirit of deception.”

Sorcery is like wine which intoxicates and deadens the thoughts and senses of a person to the extent they have indulged. In Revelation, Chapter 17, Mystery Babylon (the harlot) was drunk with the wine of her fornication and the blood of the Saints and martyrs of Christ. In Revelation, Chapter 18, Verse 23, we see that all the nations of the Earth are deceived by the harlot’s sorceries. The harlot, of course, is the world’s geopolitical, religious, financial, and military systems which are influenced by Satan, the god of this world.

The world systems operate according to certain earthy principles and philosophies which are nonconforming to the Kingdom of God. The Kingdom of God operates according to spiritual principles which conform to the plan, will, and purpose of God. In a sense, the kingdoms of this world operate apart and separately from the Kingdom of God. This world which we live in has its own god which is Satan. “Satan is the God of this world” (2 Corinthians 4:4), and the “Prince and power of the air. (Ephesians 2:2).

Satan’s kingdom is called the “Kingdom of Darkness.” Satan rules the darkness of this world through fear, intimidation, manipulation, and deception. His dominion is in the domain of spiritual darkness. Yet, there is light in this world which comes from God, the Father of Light, who resides in and rules the Kingdom of Heaven. The Kingdom of God lies within the heart of every believer.

Although Satan is the god of this world, this world is NOT his kingdom. His kingdom is a spiritual kingdom. He does, however, rule the “worldly systems” through fear,

deception, and manipulation. Satan does all this through the power of beguilement, fear, confusion, intimidation, accusation, false religions, and economic subjugation, to name a few. In the following chapters we will take a look at each of these spiritual weapons, as well as the spirits which use these weapons against us. We will look at some of the spirits which possess demonic powers, as well as how they operate and use sorcery to manipulate and control the minds of many people in this world today.

Satan's plan and purpose is to draw believers away from God's plan and purpose for their lives. Satan always attacks the "weakest" link in the body. The weakest link is always the first and easiest link to break. The weakest link in the body of Christ seems to always be our "relationship with Christ" as well as others within the Church. Satan attacks relationships between believers, families, and friends. More important, however, is that Satan attacks relationships between believers and their Lord Jesus Christ. Our relationship with Christ should be our greatest priority. Our right standing (righteousness) in Christ is where we will find the POWER to defeat Satan.

DEMONS AND DEVILS

In many churches today we frequently find spirits of jealousy, envy, strife and confusion. What church has not experienced the fiery darts of the enemy? According to James, as previously discussed, entertaining these spirits leaves the door open for "every evil work." All evil work is carried out or instigated by evil spirits in the realm of Satan's Kingdom. Demons and devils are the angels which were tossed out of Heaven along with Lucifer when he attempted to usurp the power of God and take over the

Throne of God.

Some have questioned the difference between demons and devils. There is no difference between the two, they are the same. However, the word “demon” is not found in the Bible. The word “devil” is found in the Bible 115 times. The Greek word “devil” is actually translated from the Greek word “daimonion” or “demon.” Many people, even some well known ministers, do not believe demons exist. However, Jesus spoke of them and to them on a few occasions.

Jesus spoke more about “devils” than he did “angels” in the Bible. Since He spoke so often about devils, surely He wanted us to know about them and to understand what we must do to take authority over them. On the other hand, Satan would deny his existence if he thought it would enhance (which it does) his power to deceive and bring into subjection anyone who believes the lies he propagates. If people realized who Satan was, how he operates, and how to defeat him, he would no longer be a threat to their lives.

All Christians should have a good understanding of how demons operate and how to cast them out of those who are tormented, oppressed, and/or possessed by them. I have cast demons out of many individuals. However, “deliverance” is not my main focus or call in ministry. There are Christians who are specifically called to deliverance ministry. Preaching the Word, delivering Christians from carnal mind-sets and exposing the “works of the flesh” in the Church plays a big part in what God has called me to do.

Demons come in many different shapes and sizes, and all have specific jobs which they have been assigned to perform. They operate much like an army having different

levels of power and authority. Demons are organized according to rank much like our own military. The highest ranking authorities under Satan are known as “principalities.” Principalities rule over nations. There are demons which possess less authority under them who also have demonic entities which they have control over. The Kingdom of Darkness operates under a system of control where each satanic soldier is under the complete subjection of his superior officer.

Demon spirits are militant in nature. When recognized and confronted, they can and will become very aggressive. We must know who we are in Christ and the power He has given to us to defeat the enemy or we will be unable to defeat the satanic entities when they attack us. The objective of every evil spirit is to “steal, kill, and destroy.” With his “tail” Satan “Drew (dragged) a third part of the stars (angels) of Heaven, and did cast them to the Earth.” Revelation, Chapter 12, Verse 4.

I am not one who suggests there is a demon under every rock or bush, but we would do well to understand they can and will be found where there are people who have not cleansed their spiritual and/or physical homes. I have even seen demons in churches. Yes, many of them attend church on Sunday. When it comes to church attendance, demons are more faithful than many Christians. They travel with people, and are dwelling within many people.

Satanic armies do most of their warfare in secret. Deception is their greatest tactic and rule of warfare. If people fail to know they have an enemy, and the enemy is hard at work trying to destroy them, they are on the way to losing the battle for their souls.

The Demoniac of the Gaderenes was possessed with between three and five thousand demons. How can one

person be possessed by so many demons? The answer is simple: Satan is also known as “Beelzebub.” Beelzebub means the “Lord of the Flies.” Another reason so many demons dwelt in the “maniac” is because the demons themselves live in a different dimension where size can be compacted into much smaller areas.

The “fly” demons are among the smallest of demons. They have power over the “souls of ungodly men,” especially when they band together to torment them. Can you imagine being tormented by thousands of flies at the same time?

The “fly demons” have a much stronger demon over them who calls himself “Legion.” A Roman Legion usually consisted of between three and five thousand soldiers. The Bible called Legion an “unclean spirit.” All evil spirits are called unclean spirits. They are labeled unclean because they are unholy and filled with every evil desire, motive and ungodly thought, plan, and purpose that exists.

All demons are workers of iniquity and are under the command of Satan. Demons are also slaves of sin which are bound in chains of darkness. Saying that they are “chained in darkness” does not mean they are all “chained” in a dark pit somewhere. It merely means that the darkness “IS their chains.” However, there are many demon spirits which are bound in the bottomless pit today and are waiting to be “loosed upon the Earth” during the Great Tribulation.

Demons have power to wreak havoc and destruction on unsuspecting souls all over the world. They can be found influencing people of all ages, cultures, backgrounds, and races. Mankind does not realize how societies, governments, and nations are controlled by these workers

of evil who dwell in the Kingdom of Darkness.

The sole (soul) objectives of demons are to steal, kill and destroy everyone they can by influencing them through fear, manipulation, deceptive thoughts and tactics. No one is, has been, or ever will be free from the schemes of these demons unless the Blood of Jesus is applied to their lives. Christians must be taught how to “use the authority” which Christ has given to them to defeat the enemy, or they will languish in fear and devilish oppression as long as they live on this Earth.

Ephesians, Chapter 6, Verse 1, says: **FOR WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD, BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS, AGAINST THE RULERS OF DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD, AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES.**

There are people in “high places” in geopolitical, religious, economic, and military positions in this world who are influenced and/or controlled by spiritual wickedness in “high places.” These demon powers are intruding on and influencing the lives of people every day. The Principalities are under the direct command of Satan himself. These Principalities have armies of demons under them which are bound in nature to submit to the will of Satan.

We know that Principalities are territorial (see Daniel, Chapter 10). From time to time demons with lesser authority and power can be and are dispatched to different parts of the world to join and help other demons perform their ungodly works in the lives of individuals, as well as nations. In a later Chapter we will look at this subject more in depth.

Nations, governments, entrepreneurs, armies,

churches, and people from all walks of life have been and are manipulated by demonic powers at one time or another. The extent to which we are deceived will depend upon our ability to discern between right and wrong, as well as our understanding of how devils “operate.” According to scripture we must be wise as serpents and as harmless as doves. Our enemy knows our weaknesses, and he will always do everything he can in order to exploit those weaknesses and lure us into the Kingdom of Darkness by deception and manipulation.

CHAINS OF DARKNESS

AND THE ANGELS WHICH KEPT NOT THEIR FIRST ESTATE, BUT LEFT THEIR OWN HABITATION, HE HATH RESERVED IN EVERLASTING CHAINS UNDER DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGEMENT OF THE GREAT DAY. Jude, Verse 6.

The angels which sinned and left their first habitation in Heaven are now dwelling in “chains of darkness.” This is not to say they are chained up somewhere and cannot function, but they are eternally “bound in darkness” and cannot be released from the judgment which is to come. They, along with Lucifer, are condemned to this darkness which now engulfs them.

There are other demon spirits who are incarcerated in the bottomless pit which will be released during the tribulation period to join in the fight with other demonic powers to “steal, kill, and destroy.” If those demon spirits had not been thrown into the bottomless pit, there would be no flesh left alive today. The onslaught of these evil spirits would have devoured mankind many years ago.

We know that demons are fallen angels which exist

here on Earth as well as in the heavenly realm above us carrying out the evil works of their master, Satan. There are also demons who are caretakers of Hell, ushering in and victimizing the poor souls who rejected Christ. All demons will remain in the condition they are presently in until the Day of Judgment. Unfortunately, for the inhabitants of Earth these demons will be here until they meet their final demise and are cast into the Lake of Fire along with Satan.

Satan and his angels will continue to deceive, pervert, steal, kill and destroy until Christ returns to destroy the works Satan religiously endeavors to perform. Along with the demonic hordes of evil spirits burning in the Lake of Fire will be all those who rejected the True God and followed after the “counterfeit gods” invented by satanic edict.

The Lake of Fire does not have to be the destiny of any person on Earth. Christ died for the sins of all mankind and became a propitiation for our sins. All people have to do in order to avoid the Lake of Fire is to sincerely repent of their sins and acknowledge the Lordship of Christ for Heaven to become their eternal home. If we confess our sins, God is faithful and just, and He will forgive us of our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

The scripture tells us “not to be conformed to this world but to be transformed by the renewing of our minds.” (Romans 12:2). If we are going to win the battle for our souls against our enemy who is determined to destroy us, our minds must be “transformed and renewed.” We must put on the whole Armor of God, including the mind of Christ, if we are going to win the battles we face each and every day. Putting on the “Helmet of Salvation” will give

us the wisdom and knowledge we need in order to resist and overcome the enemy. When we put on the “mind of Christ,” and follow Him daily, we cannot and will not be defeated by Satan.

CHAPTER 3

THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD

The Apostle Paul wrote in Ephesians, Chapter 6, Verses 10-18: **FINALLY, MY BRETHREN, BE STRONG IN THE LORD AND THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT. PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD, THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO STAND AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL. FOR WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD, BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS, AGAINST THE RULERS OF DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD, AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES. WHEREFORE TAKE UNTO YOU THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD, THAT YOU MIGHT BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND IN THE EVIL DAY, AND HAVING DONE ALL TO STAND, STAND THEREFORE WITH YOUR LOINS GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH, AND HAVING ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND YOUR FEET SHOD WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ABOVE ALL, TAKING THE SHIELD OF FAITH, WHEREWITH YE SHALL BE ABLE TO QUENCH ALL THE FIERY DARTS OF THE WICKED. AND TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, AND THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD:**

PRAYING ALWAYS WITH ALL PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION IN THE SPIRIT, AND WATCHING THEREUNTO WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE AND SUPPLICATION FOR ALL SAINTS.

Paul also said “THOUGH WE WALK IN THE FLESH WE DO NOT WAR AFTER THE FLESH.” (2 Corinthians 10:3). Many Christians fail to realize we are at WAR with an unseen enemy. We must understand we are in a battle for our souls, or the battle is already lost. Many Christians have lost spiritual battles they could have won if they would have known and understood proper battle tactics. Spiritual battles are won through knowledge, wisdom, understanding, and self-discipline.

The Bible says “God’s people perish for lack of knowledge.” However, God has given us all the tools and weapons we need to defeat Satan on every battlefield. Jesus defeated the Devil by applying the “spoken Word of God” to every trial and temptation Satan directed at Him.

The first mention of war in the Bible is found in Genesis, Chapter 3, Verse 15. God told the Serpent “He would put enmity between his seed and Eve’s seed.” Eve’s seed (Christ) would bruise his head, but what was Satan’s seed? In the Bible seeds are prophetic of people and words. The Word (Christ) was “made flesh” and now dwells within us if we have been born again. Jesus also called words seeds. The devil plants deceptive and destructive thoughts, which are “seeds” into the

minds of people in order to deceive and manipulate them.

Our war is not against flesh and blood, but against Satan and the “powers of darkness” who come to “steal, kill, and destroy.” Our war is with unclean spirits who try to influence our lives daily with seeds (words or thoughts) of destruction. Our enemies have been practicing their craft for years, and they are very proficient at what they do.

We can find consolation in the fact that Christ defeated the forces of evil at the cross. Through the power of the Blood of Jesus, we have been given authority over ALL the works of the enemy. “For in all things we are more than conquerors through Him that loves us.” (Romans 8:37).

If we are going to be more than conquerors, we must use all the tools and weapons which we have at our disposal. We must fight the “good fight of faith” with power, perseverance, and piety. Our strength and help come from an omniscient, omnipresent, and omnipotent God who assures us victory if we will trust Him, be obedient, love His statutes and commandments, and walk in His ways. Jesus has already won the battle for us--all we have to do is trust in Him and use the power and authority He has entrusted to us by HIS SPIRIT.

The struggle for spiritual domination takes place in our minds. The mind has been called the “fortress of the soul.” The battlefield which we war upon is not an earthly one but a spiritual one. The location of the battlefield is found in our minds

or souls. When we finally win control of our soulish battlefield, we will have no problem in dealing with the wiles or schemes of the enemy when he attacks us. Building up or reinforcing our minds to become spiritual fortresses will assure us victory over our enemies every time they attack.

STRATEGY

The first rule of warfare is strategy. We must have a plan. Our enemy has a plan, and he is very adept at carrying out his plans. He has been using the same strategies for millennia, and he has been very successful in his endeavors to manipulate and control the masses. However, there are a few things which Satan lacks in his arsenal which we possess in abundance in ours: God The Father, God The Son and God The Holy Spirit. Satan also lacks the Blood of Jesus, the Name of Jesus, and godly wisdom, as well as the ability to pray to an omnipotent God.

We must put on the **WHOLE** armor of God if our battle plans are going to work. Strategic weapons only work if they are used and applied correctly during times of conflict. We must have the knowledge, understanding, and wisdom which comes from God above. We must put all our faith and trust in the Lord and the weapons He has so lovingly and faithfully entrusted to us in order for us to “win the battle for our souls.”

I have heard ministers say the Devil has

been defeated and is no longer a problem. Yes, Satan was defeated by Christ at Calvary, but we are only free in the areas of our lives where we allow the Blood of Christ to dominate. We must realize we are not free from the wiles of a very crafty enemy until we “put on the WHOLE armor of God.”

The Bible tells us that the battle we are fighting is the Lord’s. Many Christian leaders believe this statement means “we do not have to do anything to secure victory over Satan.” This interpretation of scripture could not be further from the truth. If we are not responsible for keeping Satan “under our feet,” why are we told to “fight the good fight of faith?” What do we do with the “sword of the spirit” if God is going to fight all our battles for us? Why do we need a sword if we do not need to fight? The Bible says “the weapons of OUR warfare are not carnal.” Our weapons are “mighty through the power of God.” They are ALL weapons which were given to us in order for US to defeat our enemy when he comes to steal, kill, and destroy.

Jesus said in Luke, Chapter 10, Verse 14: “Behold, I give YOU power to tread upon serpents, scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy.” God expects us to do all we can to fight the enemy. God will do His part as we trust Him and believe in the power of our Risen Savior and the finished works of the cross.

A plan or strategy is not worth the paper it is written on if it is not followed diligently with

wisdom and understanding. Knowledge alone will not help us conquer our spiritual enemies. We must use ALL the weapons God has given us wisely and persevere in the face of adversity. We must never relinquish an “inch” of ground we have taken from the enemy. We must plant a STANDARD wherever we have taken ground to let the Devil know “this territory belongs to us.”

As the song says, “We must go down to the enemy’s camp and take back what he has stolen from us.” We must follow the strategies God has laid out in His Word or the battle for our mind will be lost and our warfare in vain.

We must understand how our enemy operates, how he thinks, and why he does things the way he does them. With information on Satan’s strengths, weaknesses, weaponry, and strategies, we will be able successfully defeat him. Through Christ we possess all the power we need to defeat Satan wherever and whenever he attacks. Satan has no weapon which can counter the power which is found in the Blood of Jesus. The BLOODLINE OF CHRIST is the one line Satan cannot cross.

Recently I received an email from a lady who attends a Lutheran Church. She was having a problem with a demon spirit which she did not know how to deal with. A friend of mine had given her my email address and told her to ask me for some advice. She said her pastor had been preaching a series on Spiritual Warfare. Imagine that, even the Lutherans have realized there is a war going on for the control of our minds. Before we

can win battles, we must acknowledge “we are at war.” Before we can fight these battles, we must know how to utilize the weapons which we have at our disposal.

One of the things the lady said in her email was that after going to bed one evening a demon spirit appeared in her bedroom. It frightened her so badly she didn’t know what to do, and was unable to sleep. She said she just snuggled up to her husband and tightly held onto him the entire night.

I replied to her email and explained to her some things regarding spiritual warfare. I told her how to dispose of this demon spirit the next time it attempts to bring fear into her life. I explained to her that the spirit she had seen was a Spirit of Fear, and its only purpose was to cause her to “fear.” That was exactly what the spirit did. I explained to her that she, through the Blood of Jesus, had power over this enemy of her soul.

A couple of days later she wrote me back thanking me for my help. She said everything was going much better for her. She was learning to fight the devil with the tools God had placed at her disposal, and the enemy was having to retreat when she used the authority God had given her. God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, love, and a sound (disciplined) mind. (2 Timothy 1:7)

If we do not have a battle plan, godly knowledge, understanding, and wisdom, we are no match for our enemy. If we are not aware of the power which God has given us over the enemy, we have already lost the battle, and the devil will bring

chaos into our lives. We can conquer our enemy and claim victory in every spiritual battle because “greater is CHRIST who is in us than “he that is in the world.”

We overcome Satan by the “Blood of Jesus” and the word of our testimony. (Revelation 12:11). Our testimony should be that “through the power of the Holy Spirit” we will be able to overcome in the face of ALL adversity. We need to know the power we possess in Christ, as well as “who we are in Christ Jesus,” or we will never be able to convince Satan we have authority over ALL his works. We also need to know “WHO Christ Jesus IS in us,” and what He accomplished for us at Calvary.

THE MIND

Someone said “The mind is a terrible thing to waste.” Spiritually speaking, the Devil takes a terrible toll on everyone which has not been renewed in the “spirit of the mind.” It is the mind that does not acknowledge Christ and the principles He admonishes which is truly wasted.

Negative thought patterns will always result in negative attitudes and emotions. Negative attitudes and emotions will result in negative responses when we are attacked by the enemy. A mind which has not been renewed by the Spirit of God is a mind bound in “chains of darkness.” If we do not possess the “mind of Christ,” our mind is

in a spiritual prison controlled to some degree by spiritual darkness. True freedom of thought comes only through the Spirit of Liberty. The Spirit of Liberty frees us to believe in and be set free by the Spirit of Truth. It is Truth which transforms us into the image of Christ when we possess the mind of Christ.

Many people have very little understanding about the human mind and how it works. Scientists have dissected and studied the brain for many years trying to learn more about it. Psychologists have studied behavioral patterns of the mind and have sought to understand the mysteries of the mind. With all the knowledge they have at their disposal, men still know very little about the human psyche and how it operates.

The mind is a very intricate instrument, and we may never know or understand its deepest secrets or mysteries while living on Earth. We are aware of the fact that man did not create the human mind. All the studying and experimenting men do will never bring them to the full understanding of the natural mind, its spiritual purpose, or how it functions. God's thoughts and His ways exceed human thought and human emotions.

However, we can take heart in knowing that God knows and understands everything we cannot or do not understand. He gives counsel to those who lack spiritual understanding, knowledge, and wisdom when they petition Him in faith. As Christians, God has introduced into our "spiritual psyche" the "mind of Christ." Because the human

psyche wars against the spiritual psyche, we should no longer focus on natural wisdom and understanding, but on the “knowledge of God” to help us when we are fighting spiritual battles.

Our perception of the Word of God should be based upon revelation NOT upon human reason. The Bible tells us not to lean on our own natural understanding, but to trust in the supernatural power of God and His promise and desire to work on our behalf. The Bible tells us we must be renewed in “the spirit of our mind” so the truths of God can help us to rule and reign in life.

We must become “strong in the Lord and the power of His might” by putting on the helmet of His salvation. The renewing of the mind to the all the principles which establish faith in our hearts will cause us to be victorious in every area of our life.

The mind has been called the “fortress of the soul,” and we are the gatekeepers. The mind assimilates knowledge and wisdom and builds up defenses, offences and strategies for spiritual warfare as we put on “the whole armor of God.” The mind makes decisions and maintains, oversees, and directs our desires, feelings, will, and emotions. Our mind should be the most guarded and well-kept possession we have.

The mind is the storehouse of all of our accumulated knowledge, understanding, and wisdom. It is the sanctuary where all incoming thoughts, knowledge, truths, untruths, and spiritual strategies are either accepted or rejected. The decisions we make daily are based upon our desires,

motives, attitudes and circumstances. We make decisions daily which may or may not bring us into a closer relationship with Christ. Unfortunately, there are many who make decisions which will eventually lead them to an eternity in the Lake of Fire at the end of the age.

Our eyes and ears are called “the windows of the soul.” They are the doorways by which we obtain “spiritual insight, knowledge, and understanding.” The “flesh” believes what it sees because it observes and experiences things in the natural realm. However, “the spirit” believes because it KNOWS and SEES through the eyes of godly knowledge and understanding. The eyes of our understanding are enlightened by the presence of the Spirit of Truth as we trust in the promises of God. Our understanding is always the first target of Satan. If we lack spiritual wisdom and understanding, we will also lack faith.

The Bible tells us to “lean not to our own understanding.” It does not say we will never possess understanding. Our understanding must be based upon spiritual principles and precepts which lead us into greater faith in the promises of God. If and when we possess the mind of Christ and are filled with His fullness, we will be able to understand the mysteries of God.

Wisdom is the ability to use knowledge and understanding correctly. Christ, who is our wisdom, gives us opportunity to obtain knowledge and understanding, and the Holy Spirit shows us how to apply them properly to our lives. True

spiritual power comes from knowing and understanding the person of Christ, and having an intimate relationship with Him.

According to Ephesians 1:9, God wants us to know Him and experience the fullness of His power. Faith also helps us to obtain understanding. (Hebrews 1:11). When we understand where the root “of our problems begin and how God gives us power to overcome them, we become more than conquerors. Through faith in the finished works of Christ, we overcome the devil by “the word of our testimony and the BLOOD OF THE LAMB.

“Let this mind be in you which was in Christ Jesus, who humbled Himself before God.” (Philippians 2:5). We must be obedient to the spiritual laws and statutes which God has written so graciously and perfectly upon the tablets of our hearts and minds. If we are obedient and humble ourselves before God, He will not withhold anything from us which He has promised in His Word. All of the promises of God are “yes and amen” to those who dare to believe and obey Him. We must not neglect the gifts and power which God has entrusted to us which enables us to triumph over “ALL THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL.”

THE WILL

The most important part of the mind is the will. Our will includes our wishes and desires. The mind is where we find wisdom to make the

hard decisions we face each day. The mind calls on and appropriates all the knowledge, wisdom, and understanding we have accumulated to make decisions which affect our lives daily. The will is where our purpose, intentions, and determination come together to make decisions which affect our life. Many of these decisions we make will affect our lives for years to come, and even for a lifetime. It is important for us to use wisdom in our decision making process so we can live in peace. If we lack wisdom, all we have to do is petition God and He will give wisdom to us liberally. (James 1:5).

The will is where the power to make godly or ungodly decisions resides. The will is where good or bad judgments and decisions are made based upon our knowledge, wisdom, emotional and spiritual condition. The will can be the greatest hindrance or help to the psyche of man. Even Jesus, who was faced with going to the cross, had to pray “Father Thy will and not Mine be done.” The power of the “will” is the reason why we must always pray that the will of the Father and not our own will be done. Our motives and attitudes will affect our decision making process, and will ultimately forge our future and destiny. We must surrender our will to the Father before His will can be done in our lives. Our will and purpose for our lives will be different from God’s will and purpose for our lives UNLESS we possess the motives and attitudes of Christ.

John, Chapter 1, Verses 11-13, says: HE CAME UNTO HIS OWN BUT HIS OWN

RECEIVED HIM NOT. BUT TO AS MANY AS RECEIVED HIM, TO THEM HE GAVE THE POWER TO BECOME THE SONS OF GOD, EVEN TO THEM THAT BELIEVE ON HIS NAME, WHICH WERE BORN NOT OF BLOOD, NOR OF THE “WILL” OF MAN, BUT OF THE “WILL” OF GOD.

When we are born again, the will of God, “to a certain extent,” dwells within us. When we accept Christ as Lord, He comes to dwell within our hearts to set us free from the power of sin. He gives us wisdom to help us make hard decisions in life, especially those which pertain to our walk with Him. Unfortunately, we still have to deal with the flesh, the Devil, and the motives and attitudes which ruled our lives before we entered into His grace and became a child of God.

Satan comes to steal, kill, and destroy. The thief comes to steal the principles and doctrines of Christ which build moral character in the hearts and minds of men and women who are saved. Satan was a murderer from the beginning. He comes to kill the Words of Life which has been sown within our hearts by our Lord. Satan comes to destroy all that is holy in the Kingdom of God which dwells within our hearts.

Satan is insanely jealous of what God has created in the believer. Satan hates the Word of God. His greatest enemy is Truth. Truth transforms us into the image of Christ, but believing the lies of the enemy will keep us in bondage. Unless Christians become rooted and grounded in

TRUTH, they will continue to fulfill the “works of the flesh.” Satan tried to destroy the Truth at Calvary. Truth, Jesus, sets people free from the bondage of sin. On the other hand, deception blinds the hearts and minds of those who have not been renewed in the “spirit of the mind.”

Deception is Satan’s greatest weapon. The Spirit of Truth will always prevail against the spirit of deception if we will trust, embrace, and act upon God’s Word.

Satan’s greatest attacks are those he directs upon the “will” of a person to weaken its fortifications. The will can be influenced by temptation, evil desires, and selfishness, to name a few. That is why it is imperative that we “deny ourselves” and “pick up our cross daily” as we follow in the footsteps of Christ.

We must die to self so the “will” and power of Christ may dwell richly within us. Christ gives us power to overcome sin, temptation, and self-desire. If we appropriate ALL the weapons we have in our “spiritual arsenal,” we will be victorious in the battle for our minds. When we use all the weapons we have at our disposal, we will become victorious in EVERY area of our lives. Sin cannot have dominion in the hearts of those who are established in truth and righteousness. Truth will transform us into the image of Christ when our loins (minds) are “girt about” or established with the **POWER OF HIS WORD**. When the **WORD** is our testimony, the enemy must flee.

THE EMOTIONS

The most vulnerable place we possess on our spiritual battlefield is our emotions. It is no wonder our emotions are targeted by our enemy more than anything else. Our emotions are our feelings and passions. Our will is strongly influenced by our emotions or feelings. Emotions strongly influence us to do the things we do whether they are right or wrong. Emotions are usually controlled by our motives and attitudes. We act and react according to what motivates us and what our strongest desires dictate to us.

Many emotions reside within the confines of our spirit. Some of those emotions are good and some are bad. Some of the bad or negative emotions include fear, hate, anger, hurt, sorrow, guilt, pride, jealousy, and lust to name a few. Paul called these negative emotions the “works of the flesh” in Chapter 5 of the letter he wrote to the Galatians. On the other hand, we find positive emotions such as love, joy, happiness, courage, and peace. Yes, peace is an emotion. All godly emotions and attitudes will obviously produce godly character. On the other hand, negative emotions and attitudes will always produce ungodly character.

Negative emotions not only hinder the Spirit of Grace, but also the Spirits of Understanding and Wisdom from producing fruit in our lives. We will have no peace without wisdom! According to James, the fruit of wisdom, which is righteousness,

is sown in peace. (James 3:17-18).

Our peace is reliant upon the strength of our emotions. Love is an emotion. If I possess the God kind of love, my will is to share that love with others, and I will desire for others to know and experience His love. When we are motivated by the love of God, we will love even the worst of sinners.

Seeing through the eyes of Christ enables us to understand why others live and act the way they do. When we are motivated by godly emotions, we will be able to cast down ungodly imaginations which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God.

When Christ came to live in me, He set me free from negative emotions, thoughts, desires and attitudes. Everything we do is a result of our motives, emotions and attitudes. I have the desire to do what I do for Christ and in Him because I am motivated by His love. His love is the emotion which motivates me to seek His will to be done in my life.

TRUTH

STAND THEREFORE, HAVING YOUR LOINS GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH. Jesus said “I am the Truth, the Life and the Way.” No man comes to the Father but through me.” If we are going to be victorious in our sincere quest for peace and freedom, we must have our loins (minds) girt

about with truth. Truth is not some man-made doctrine or philosophy. Truth comes to us and is revealed to us through the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. The truth which Christ offers to us is tangible, powerful, and absolute.

Christ gives us the “power of truth” which enables us to be delivered from all the schemes and attacks of the enemy. Truth sets us free when we accept and KNOW the truth. The truth is revealed to us by the “Spirit of Truth.” Truth is never negotiable. Truth does not and cannot change. In Christ, who is the TRUTH, there is no shadow of turning and cannot be changed, harmed, altered or destroyed. Truth is not a doctrine, but the embodiment of Christ in us--THE HOPE OF GLORY.

The words which Christ speaks and offers us are “Spirit and Truth.” Truth is able to transform us into His image because the words He speaks are “tangible truth.” Tangible truth is truth which becomes a part of our spiritual DNA. If we pursue and appropriate the “tangible truth,” His truth is able to transform us into His image. There is power in His Word--power to heal, the power to save, and the power to deliver. In Christ there is power to overcome “all the works of the enemy.”

We are sanctified and set apart from the rest of the world by the Spirit of Truth. Jesus said in John, Chapter 17, Verse 17, “Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy word is truth.” It is the TRUTH which Satan disputes and denigrates. This was his strategy from the beginning when he beguiled Eve

into eating of the “fruit from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.”

With godly knowledge and understanding we can and will be able to defeat the forces of darkness. The Spirit of Truth sets us free. The Spirit of Truth establishes the tangible precepts and principles of freedom in our hearts. Truth will be deposited in our hearts by the Spirit of Truth. We must always allow the Spirit of Truth to permeate our understanding by renewing our minds. We do this by casting off the works of darkness and putting on the armor of God’s Light (understanding). (Romans 13:12).

If truth is going to be established within our minds, we must allow our minds to be transformed by the truth. We do this by allowing the Spirit of Truth to renew and strengthen the loins (where spiritual power is generated) of our minds. If we do not accept the truth, we will be destined to repeat the same failures we have experienced in the past.

According to the Bible, we will reap what we sow. Unless we repent and change our perception of truth, we will reap a harvest of sorrow and grief. Truth is not as hard to understand as the devil tries to make us believe. If truth was so hard to understand, Satan would not be working so hard in order to prevent people from understanding and receiving the truth.

Truth transforms us into the image of Christ. We are changed from glory to glory as truth is compounded and established within our hearts. Truth gives us the understanding and knowledge we

need in order to discern right from wrong. Truth gives us the knowledge and power we need to tread upon serpents, scorpions, and all the works of the enemy.

As never before God is transforming the hearts and minds of individuals. He is doing this by pouring out the Spirit of Truth upon the Church. The Spirit of Truth will enable the Church to stand against the lies and accusations which the dragon will spew out of his mouth in the years to come. (See Revelation 12:14-17)

Christ, who is the Truth, transforms us into His image so He may reveal and help us understand the hope of His calling and the power of His love toward us. The power of TRUTH sets us free from the snares of the enemy. The power of TRUTH engages our voice to proclaim the “YEAR OF JUBILEE” and share the gospel with others. In Christ we live, and move, and have our being. In Christ, we become transformed from darkness into Light. In Christ is found all the fullness of the Godhead. In Christ the fullness of the Godhead is imparted to us.

In Christ we find Truth, Light, and Life. Truth, Life, and Light is what overcomes death, darkness, and deception. When the enemy comes in like a flood to devour his prey, the Light of Truth will defeat him. As Christ reveals Himself to us as TRUTH, we will be able to withstand the deceptive wiles and schemes of the enemy.

Fear will always magnify our problems. Truth will always magnify the solution to our

problems. We must become rooted and grounded in truth because it is the TRUTH we possess or know which sets us free.

THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

Beyond revealing Himself as Truth, Christ also reveals Himself as the “Righteousness of God.” This righteousness becomes a breastplate of His holy character within us. His character is formed within us to change us and protect us from acts of unrighteousness. It is Christ who allows us to experience the “hope of His Glory.”

Our lives were transformed from darkness into LIGHT the moment we accepted Jesus as our Lord and Savior. We become strong in Christ and in the power of His might because He has set us free from the power of sin. Jesus gives us life more abundantly. It is His life and His righteousness which comes to dwell within us when we accept Him as Lord and Savior.

In Christ we can find the inner strength to stand when everything around us is falling apart. We know that we are children of LIGHT because His righteousness guides us through the dark days of tests and trials. The Bible says we are the “righteousness of God in Christ.” We are in right standing with God because the righteousness of Christ dwells within our hearts. We can say many things about the righteousness of Christ, but His

righteousness speaks for itself.

THE SHIELD OF FAITH

ABOVE ALL TAKING THE SHIELD OF FAITH, WHEREWITH YOU SHALL BE ABLE TO QUENCH ALL THE FIERY DARTS OF THE WICKED. Above all, we must take the “shield of faith” to protect ourselves from the attacks of the enemy. Faith in the finished works of Christ becomes our “buckler and our shield.” According to the Apostle Paul, people of faith were able to change the course of rivers, move mountains, and pull down the barriers of the laws of nature. They did all this through the “substance of faith.” (Read Hebrews, Chapter 11).

Through faith we obtain salvation, healing and help in the time of need. Faith is the substance (foundation) of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen. Through faith we can calm the troubled waters of men’s souls and find rest for our own.

Without faith, it is impossible to please God. Without faith it is impossible to conquer our enemies. Fear is one of Satan’s strongest and most effective weapons. Satan thrives in an atmosphere of fear. Fear is a spirit. The Bible says “Perfect love casts out all fear.” When we become established and perfected in the love of God, fear must “flee from us.” Faith in the finished works of Christ will enable us to overcome fear. Faith is the

shield which repels all the fiery darts of the enemy.

Without faith, we will be unable to approach the throne of Grace to seek help in the time of our need. Faith is a **MUST** for every born-again believer if he or she is going to be able to defeat the enemies of the soul. Many Christians have fallen on the “battlefields of life” because they have failed to respond to the attacks of the enemy with steadfast, immovable faith.

FAITH IS ENERGIZED BY LOVE.

(Galatians 5:6). Faith is not an option for the believer. Faith is a byproduct of love. The “command to love” is probably the most important of God’s commandments. Faith operates by the substance of God’s love, and love is a commandment. Love is not merely an emotion, but also a strong desire. Love is the strongest and most powerful of all godly emotions and desires. **GOD IS LOVE.** (1 John 4:8). Godly love never fails, and will always prevail in times of adversity when the love of God has been established within our hearts.

Without love we will be unable to do the works of God because faith works, or is energized, by His love. Without faith, we are mere pawns in the hands of Satan on the “chessboard of life.” When we are grounded and entrenched in God’s love, we possess the power of our King. King Jesus gave us power to tread upon serpents and scorpions and over “all the power of the enemy.” However, if we do not exercise the power which we have over our enemy, and exorcize our enemy, our

enemy will exercise his power over us.

By faith we are able to take the gospel to the entire world because our feet are shod with the “preparation of the gospel of peace.” Because we “know the truth,” we can “share the gospel of peace” to a lost and dying world. When the truth abides within us, we will be able to set people free as we share the truth with those around us. We desire to share that truth with others because the love of God abides within us and guides us on our journey toward Heaven. We can say many things about faith, but what is most important is the fact that it is FAITH which gives us the victory over the world and Satan the god of this world.

The opposite of faith is fear. Fear is to Satan what faith is to God. We will study the Spirit of Fear and how fear works in another chapter. If we do not deal first with the Spirit of Fear, we will NOT possess the faith we need to defeat the enemy in every area of our lives.

THE HELMET OF SALVATION

When our minds have been renewed by the Spirit of Truth, we will be wearing the “helmet of salvation.” Without truth, the doctrines of devils and worldly philosophies will confuse the mind and leave people weak in faith. It is the truth which we possess that sets us free. In the realm of the spirit anything other than TRUTH will leave people in a quagmire of doubt and unbelief.

Doctrines of devils and worldly philosophies are attempts of the enemy to hinder faith, peace, and righteousness from being established within the hearts and minds of people. False doctrines are enemies of faith, righteousness, and truth. If men are burdened and held back by untruths, it will be hard for them to understand the will and purpose of God for their lives. False doctrines war against the soul and create chaos, lawlessness, and confusion within the soul.

Believing lies will hinder the progress and process of faith in believers. Faith in the TRUTH will set people free from the darkness which now prevails on the Earth.

Faith in the TRUTH (Christ) is what sets people free from sin and the spiritual darkness which keeps their hearts and minds in spiritual bondage. How can someone be delivered from the clutches of evil conclusions and suppositions if he or she does not believe the TRUTH? How can someone be set free from the darkness which pervades the hearts and minds of those who have never heard the TRUTH? How can one be saved if he does not know he needs a Savior or that Jesus died for his sins? How can one believe man and believe God at the same time when the two have opposing views?

If people are going to be set free from spiritual bondage, someone is going to have to share the TRUTH with them. As Christians, we believe what God says is true because the TRUTH has been revealed to us. We have had a life changing

experience, and now know Christ and the love He has for us. The Spirit of Truth has revealed the truth to us, and we receive the Word through the substance (foundation) of faith. We believe everything God has said because the Spirit of Truth tells us God cannot lie. If we are not sharing the TRUTH with others, we are not fulfilling the plan and purpose of God for the Church.

Men believe a lie because they do not know and have not been introduced to or experienced the Truth. Many Christians believe the lies Satan tells them and squander away many years of their lives because truth eludes them. However, deception is not the plan of God, but of the enemy. Knowing the truth protects us from being deceived, but believing lies will prevent us from knowing the truth. Our relationship with Christ is a relationship with TRUTH. Because we KNOW the TRUTH, the TRUTH will set us free.

Why do Christians not always receive what they desire to have? After all, God said He would give us the desires of our hearts “if we delighted in Him.” (Psalm 37:4). Why do we not experience God’s best even though we say we believe? Many times our wants and desires do not always line up with God’s desires. Another reason is because our minds are still programmed with doubt and unbelief which was left over from the years we sojourned in the “Wilderness of Sin.” Doubt and unbelief are two of the worst enemies of our soul. Understanding WHY we are not receiving all the promises of God will help us in our endeavors to

receive ALL His God.

If we are not using all the weapons and tools we have at our disposal, we will never experience all that God has given us through the sacrifice of Jesus. If we are not “by faith” putting on the “whole armor of God” and utilizing the sword of the Spirit, we will never be fruitful in serving Him.

THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT IS IN THE HEART OF EVERY BELIEVER. So far we have studied all of the “armor of God” which are defensive in nature. The armor gives us wisdom, understanding, direction, and purpose in our fight against the forces of darkness. The “sword of the spirit” is our only offensive weapon, and is the only weapon which we need to destroy the forces of darkness after we have put on the rest of the armor.

Although the sword of the spirit is the only offensive weapon we possess, it can utilize a variety of ordinance. The main ordinance, of course, is “prayer.” **PRAYING ALWAYS WITH ALL PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION IN THE SPIRIT, AND WATCHING THERE UNTO WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE AND SUPPLICATION FOR ALL SAINTS.**

Satan’s greatest weapon is fear, coupled with his ability to deceive the nations through verbal manipulation. Doubt, which Satan retains in his

arsenal, is a type of fear. Satan oftentimes takes our own words and uses them to spread fear and doubt within our own lives. Recognizing the tactics of the enemy is most important when it comes to forming strategy which will prevail against the enemy.

Fear, which is the opposite of faith, is used by Satan to “storm the gates of our souls.” Faith can be used defensively and offensively against the schemes and confusing tactics of our enemies. We use faith “defensively” as the Shield of Faith, and “offensively” as the Word of Faith. The Shield of Faith works to protect us from the fiery darts of the enemy. The Word works to defeat the enemy as we speak His Word in Faith. The Word does not become a sword until we speak it from our mouth. In other words “it is our WORDS which are our most powerful weapons.” The Word does not prevail until we BELIEVE (have faith) it is true.

The Truth must be the foundation of our faith or the Sword of the Spirit will not work properly when we curse the darkness or command the enemy to depart from us. The Sword of the Spirit is the only offensive weapon we need. When the foundations of faith, truth and righteousness have been established within the heart of the believer, victory over the enemy will be obtainable.

The power we have at our disposal is the same power which created this universe. It is the miracle working, “dunamis power” of our omnipotent God. The only way we can fail is to fear our enemy, or believe a lie instead of the truth.

We must utilize the Sword of the Spirit, the Shield of Faith, and all the armor with which God has given to us. When we put on the “whole armor of God,” we will be able to stand victoriously against ALL the schemes of the enemy.

In some instances the Sword of the Spirit will only be effective for a short season when utilized by a believer. Unless truth, faith, and righteousness are rooted and grounded in the heart of the believer, victory will only be temporary. After fleeing, the enemy will come back to test our faith and resolve to see “if we are going to stand firmly” upon the Word of Truth.

The sword of the spirit will not be as effective as it should be without the WHOLE armor of God. If our shield of faith is weak, we will be unable to quench ALL the fiery darts of the enemy. We will have a hard time convincing the devil who we are in Christ if our faith IN Christ and His finished works is weak.

The “spirit sword” is the spoken word of God. Because the “spirit sword” is established in truth and righteousness it is more powerful than a “two edged sword.” The Holy Spirit is the source of the “spirit swords” power. The power of the “spirit sword” comes from our innermost being as we cast down imaginations and every high thing which exalts itself against the knowledge of God.

A man or woman of faith must become well trained, equipped, disciplined and diligent in faith if he or she is going to conquer evil and destroy the works of the devil. We must realize the battle can

and will only be WON by utilizing ALL the weapons we have at our disposal. We must not be fearful or intimidated by our enemy. The fearful will have already lost the battle before it begins, and will have placed themselves in jeopardy of losing the entire war.

CHAPTER 4

CASTING DOWN IMAGINATIONS

FOR THOUGH WE WALK IN THE FLESH, WE DO NOT WAR AFTER THE FLESH: FOR THE WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY THROUGH GOD TO THE PULLING DOWN OF STRONGHOLDS. CASTING DOWN IMAGINATIONS AND EVERY HIGH THING THAT EXALTS ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, AND BRINGING INTO CAPTIVITY EVERY THOUGHT TO THE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST; AND HAVING IN A READINESS TO REVENGE ALL DISOBEDIENCE, WHEN YOUR OBEDIENCE IS FULFILLED. 2 Corinthians, Chapter 10, Verses 3-6.

Although we live in the realm of the natural, we do not or should not war against flesh and blood. Our battle is not an earthly one, but a spiritual one. Paul wrote to the Ephesians and said: “we wrestle against principalities, powers, rulers of darkness, and spiritual wickedness in high places.” Our enemies are masters of deception and manipulation which cannot be seen with the naked eye. Our enemies are not waging a conventional war, but a spiritual war. That war is taking place in the battlefield of our minds.

When our desires, attitudes, and motives are

carnally subjective, the enemy can and will easily infiltrate our minds and take our thoughts captive. If we have not been renewed in the “spirit of our minds,” our enemy can be our own emotions, attitudes, motives, will, and desires.

The devils we face are the most devious, ruthless, vicious, and unrelenting force anyone ever had or will have the displeasure to confront on the face of this Earth. They do not follow the rules of warfare established by the Geneva Convention, but by the rules of warfare established by the Devil’s Convention. They give no quarter (rest) and will release no prisoners unless they are confronted with the Blood of Jesus which always renders them powerless.

Satan’s greatest weapons are his powers of “deception and fear.” Satan used his ability to deceive, and manipulate Eve in the Garden of Eden when he beguiled her into partaking of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. Beguilement, or witchcraft, is the spirit by which all other evil spirits find entrance into the psyche. The Spirit of Witchcraft works alongside the “Spirit of Confusion.” At times the ‘Spirit of Confusion’ will work with others demonic spirits to entrap, deceive, and seduce people. All evil spirits use the tactics of beguilement, entrapment, and fear in one form or another.

When Adam and Eve took their focus off of the Tree of Life (Christ) and placed it on the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil they left themselves open to beguilement, sin, and

temptation. Spiritually speaking, the Tree of Life was all they needed to sustain them. Jesus is the Truth, the Life, and the Way. In Christ we can find all the knowledge, wisdom, and understanding we need to sustain us spiritually. Partaking of the “sensual wisdom” and the “good side” of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil was rebellious and sinful. According to the Bible, earthly wisdom and goodness is sensual and devilish in nature. (James 3:15).

Satan changed one word which God spoke to Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. When they received and acted upon the beguiling words of the Serpent, the whole course of man’s spiritual and physical nature changed. Eve neglected to align herself with God’s Word, but rather with the seductive words the Serpent had spoken to her.

Within the Serpents tempting words dwelt the “seed of evil” which would ultimately plunge mankind into spiritual darkness. This darkness would remain until a Savior (Christ) would come to redeem men from the grip of sin and free them from the Kingdom of Darkness.

Eve reasoned within her mind that all the words which the Serpent had spoken to her COULD be true. After all, the fruit she saw on the tree appealed to her emotional and physical desires. She saw the “fruit was pleasing to the eye, and believed it would make her wise.” However, the wisdom found within the forbidden fruit was not godly wisdom, but demonically and sensually oriented.

Natural reason always opposes faith. It is a byproduct of beguilement which opposes godly principles and precepts. Natural man is in bondage to natural reason. He does not trust in God because he does not have faith to believe in God. He may believe there is a God, but reason stands in the way of him accepting the concept of a God who loves Him.

The carnal mind is “enmity with God” and cannot and will not receive the things of God because “faith to believe eludes him.” Natural reason beguiles men and prohibits them from receiving the things of God. Logic tells the carnal mind that if there was a supernatural God, He would not be approachable by natural man.

There is nothing wrong with human logic in a natural setting, however when dealing with spiritual things, we must become spiritually reasonable and responsible. Natural reason and logic supersede and super-impece the laws of faith through the process of beguilement. Natural reason rejects the supernatural reasoning of God. Faith goes beyond human reason. That is why we must trust and believe in God “by faith” and NOT rely on our own understanding.

In order to believe in God, men must go beyond human reason and logic. In order to believe and receive the “promises of God,” men must set human logic and reason aside and trust Him by faith.

If man is going to win the battle for his soul, he must realize how beguilement affects his daily

life. Beguilement (witchcraft) and deception are among the most destructive works of the flesh. Unless we can recognize the role beguilement plays in everyday life, we will not be able to deal with other evil spirits which are warring against our souls.

As Christians we have access to the most powerful weapons in the universe. However, most Christians fail to realize this power exists or that they can have unlimited access to this power. Consequently, many areas of their lives become “battlefields” which have been taken over and are controlled by the enemy.

Every day can be a never-ending, spiritually exhausting battle which rarely or never produces any peace or security for the weak in faith. If we are going to win this war, we must implement all the principles of spiritual warfare which God has so graciously given to us in His Word.

Although we walk in the flesh, we daily come in contact with demonic entities which war against our soul. The enemies which we face are invisible, thus we must have spiritual discernment before we can recognize them or understand how they try to devilishly influence our lives. According to the Bible, Satan can appear before us as an “angel of light.” Many times he will appear with some sinful desire to tempt the flesh to sin against God. Whatever his tactics may be, if we fail to recognize and resist him, we will find ourselves falling prey to his schemes.

STRONGHOLDS

THE WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL BUT MIGHTY THROUGH GOD TO THE PULLING DOWN OF STRONGHOLDS. (2 Corinthians 10:4). Our weapons are “mighty through God.” The word “mighty” used in this passage of scripture comes from the Greek word “dunamis.” The word “dynamite” is the English version of the word “dunamis.” In some places in the Bible the word “dunamis” is translated as “power,” and in other places as the “working of miracles.”

In other words, the weapons of our warfare are “powerful” or “miracle working” in nature. They are the most powerful weapons in the universe. It was “dunamis power” which created the universe. Our weapons are powerful (dunamis) through God to the pulling down of “strongholds.”

The weapons we have at our disposal are “dunamis” for the pulling down of devilish strongholds which Satan establishes within the hearts and minds of people. These strongholds become “mind-sets” which will hinder us from receiving the promises of God. They oppose our faith and trust in God.

Strongholds cause many negative issues in the lives of individuals. We can see evidence of strongholds that adversely affect the lives of individuals daily. Until all the negative strongholds existing in the minds of believers are

cast down, they will continue to be “thorns in the flesh.”

Strongholds darken perception and distort the truth. They exalt themselves against the will, plan, and purpose of God in the lives of people. Strongholds keep many Christians from “finding and fulfilling” their God given destiny. They block spiritual growth and maturity in believers.

Strongholds hinder the decision making process, thus wrong decisions will be made until those strongholds are cast down. Strongholds oppose the knowledge of God and grieve the Holy Spirit. They steal the joy and peace of many Christians, and leave open doors for demonic activity to come into their lives.

When Moses sent the twelve spies into the Land of Canaan (promise and opportunity) to spy out the land, ten of them came back with negative reports. Ten of the spies returned and reported there were “giants in the promised land” that hindered them from entering into and taking “the land.” The Spirit of Fear has prevented many people from receiving the promises of God. The giants the ten spies spoke of were merely strongholds of unbelief in their own minds which caused fear to engulf their hearts. Fear and beguilement dominate the hearts and minds of people who focus on adverse circumstances rather than TRUSTING in the “promises of God.”

God said that “in the Wilderness the Children of Israel had their perception darkened.” They did not believe they could overcome their

enemies because they were “too mighty.” They squandered a great opportunity to believe God and “see the salvation of the Lord.” Victory was at hand, but they failed to believe they were more than able to become victorious over their enemies. We must not allow our perception to be darkened by the “forces of darkness,” but enlightened by the revelation of who we are and what we are able to do in Christ Jesus.

Ten of the twelve spies were too weak in faith to perform the task of “taking the land” God had told them was already theirs. The giants are prophetic of the strongholds which the enemy sows in the hearts and minds of individuals today. Even though God tells people they can defeat Satan, fear tells them they cannot. Their perception of truth is darkened and they choose to put their faith in “what the enemy can do” rather in what God tells them they can do.

Joshua and Caleb “believed the promise of God.” However, the Children of Israel were beguiled by the fearful report of the ten spies who were weak in faith. The “giants in the land” are prophetic of “mind-sets” which the enemy sows into the hearts and minds of individuals today. Hopelessness can and will be a terrifying conclusion when people are desperate for change.

Even though God tells people they have power over “ALL the works of the enemy,” the Spirit of Fear” convinces them they do not. We have all been given a choice to either believe our omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent God, or

Satan who does not have the ability to tell the truth.

When Joshua led the Children of Israel across the Jordan River into the Promised Land, a giant fortress, or “stronghold” stood in their way. The Promised Land was “prophetic” of the promises of God today. It was a land flowing with “milk and honey.” Jericho, the “stronghold” was representative of thoughts (imagination) which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. Everyone who receives Christ as their Lord and Savior must deal with strongholds which block them from receiving the fullness of God’s promises.

Jericho stood in the way of the promises of God after Israel crossed over the River of Jordan (Jordan means death). Israel had wandered in the Wilderness for forty years, and now they were prepared to receive the inheritance God had promised their forefathers. Although God had given them the land, it was their responsibility to rid the land of all its inhabitants. Those inhabitants represent our spiritual enemies, fear, sin, sickness, disease, and poverty. First, Israel had to eliminate the stronghold “Jericho” which represents thoughts that exalt themselves against the “knowledge of God.”

Before we can receive the promises of God, we must rid ourselves of carnal thoughts and imaginations which stand in our way. Casting down thoughts and imaginations which ruled our attitudes, will, and emotions as we “sojourned in the wilderness (world)” opens to us the opportunity to receive all the promises of God.

The Bible tells us to become “renewed in the “spirit of the mind.” (Ephesians 4:23). The New International Version translation tells us: to be made new in the “attitudes of the mind.” The Bible tells us we have been given the “mind (attitudes and motives) of Christ.” The mind which has not been renewed with the mind of Christ will not possess the motives and attitudes of Christ.

Thoughts (strongholds) which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God must be “cast down” before we can “put on the mind of Christ.” Carnal imaginations which are strongholds will continue to plague Christians who have not been “fully renewed” in the “spirit of the mind.” Our understanding will continue to remain unfruitful if we have not become “renewed” in the “spirit of our mind.”

Many Christians have “Jerichos” firmly established in their minds which hinder them from receiving ALL the promises of God. Carnal mind-sets exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. Many Christians continue to wander hopelessly in a spiritual wilderness because they fail to believe the “report of the Lord.” They continue to be beguiled and manipulated by the Serpent.

Jericho was destroyed as the Children of Israel shouted unto the Lord. The Children of Israel walked around the stronghold for seven days, and on the seventh day the ram’s horns were blown and they all shouted in unison. The scripture is not clear as to what words were said as Israel shouted, but it was through the act of obedience that Jericho,

the stronghold which stood in their way, was demolished (cast down) by the hand of God.

Strongholds are “Jerichos” which pollute the mind and bring spiritual deterioration to attitudes and motives. Sin, doubt, fear, unbelief, and lust are all strongholds which control the flesh. These strongholds abound in the hearts and minds of people as they continue to wander in the “Wilderness of Sin.” These Jerichos (strongholds) must be cast down and destroyed if we as Christians are going to experience the “good of the land” which God has promised to those who believe.

The weapons of war which God has given to His children are more than capable of destroying the works of the flesh. The “works of the flesh” were established in the heart of believers before they crossed over the Jordan River into the Promise Land of God. Today the strongholds which Satan has established in the hearts and minds of men must be replaced with strongholds of God-- obedience, faith, love, joy, and peace.

God has given us the power to tread upon serpents, scorpions, and all the power of the enemy. The enemy establishes strongholds of doubt, fear, unbelief, and spiritual perversion in the hearts and minds of believers and unbelievers alike. However, dunamis power is more than enough to demolish the strongholds which the enemy establishes in the minds of believers and put them to flight.

Jesus, which is the Greek form of the Hebrew name “Joshua,” has lead us across Jordan,

the River of Death and brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey. Now we dwell with Christ in heavenly places far above all principalities, power, might, and dominion. (Ephesians 1:20-21).

ANYTHING which exalts itself against the knowledge of God is an evil stronghold. False doctrines and doctrines of demons are some of the worst strongholds Satan has established in the Church. Unless these strongholds are dealt with and destroyed, the Church will not experience complete freedom and unity. Until we cast down the strongholds Satan has established within the Church, Christ will remain waiting at the threshold of Heaven for His Bride. When His Bride, the Church, is prepared and has made herself ready for her Groom, nothing can or will stop Him from coming to rapture her away.

IMAGINATIONS

CASTING DOWN IMAGINATIONS, AND EVERY HIGH THING THAT EXALTS ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD.

Imaginations are “thoughts” or “reasonings.” The word “imagination” comes from the Greek word “logismos” or in English, “logic.” In a scriptural context, imaginations are related to evil reasoning and logic.

Logic in itself is not evil, but any logic which exalts itself against the knowledge of God is evil. When human logic and reason are all that is

relied upon, natural man will be void of faith. If men are going to defeat the enemy of their souls and overcome the darkness which prevails within their hearts, they must have faith. Faith defies and goes beyond human logic and reason. If we are going to believe God, we MUST set human logic and reason aside, and put our faith into practice.

Human reason is in conflict with and opposes supernatural faith. We must go beyond human reason and logic if we are going to trust in God and the promises of God. Casting down human reason and logic is essential before faith can arise in the heart of the believer.

Thoughts are like seeds. Evil thoughts or seeds are sown into the minds of men by the evil sower, Satan. Satan planted an evil seed (thought) in the mind of Eve. That thought, when accepted as truth, germinated and produced the fruit of unrighteousness which remains in the hearts and minds of natural men till this day. Within the “seed of evil” was the fruit of doubt.

What Satan told Eve sounded “somewhat” like the truth. However, it was a lie. The fruit of wisdom on the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil looked pleasing to the eye, and after all, wisdom is a thing to be desired. Eve must have thought “what could be the harm?” She knew the fruit on the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil had some “good” in it. Eve “saw the forbidden fruit was able to make her wise.” After all wisdom is what prudent people desire. Eve listened to and obeyed the voice of the Serpent, and

subsequently, creation eventually plunged into spiritual and soulful darkness.

Human logic and reason can get us in trouble if we use them in the context of spiritual truth, understanding, and wisdom. Imaginations or thoughts which align themselves with carnal desires, motives, and attitudes, are the enemies of God. Faith is rendered helpless where human logic and reason rule. Natural law and the laws of nature are contrary to the Law of Faith.

Every thought, reason, or logic which is in opposition to the knowledge of God must be destroyed in our life if we are going to win the battles against the enemies of our faith. These thoughts are strongholds which hinder, and nullifies our faith. Without faith, it is impossible for us to receive the promises of God or defeat our enemy and his attempts to steal, kill, and destroy.

Opportunity lies ahead for all who by faith enter into the promises (promised land) of God and cast down every thought, natural reason, and imagination which exalts itself against the knowledge of God. All the promises of God are available to every Christian, however the devil is not going to allow us to receive them without first testing and trying our faith.

Doubt is a powerful stronghold and motivator. Doubt is a type of fear which subtly controls the mind when people are distraught and discouraged. Doubt is a stronghold which must be dealt with ardently, authoritatively, and expeditiously.

Israel destroyed the stronghold of Jericho by “faith in the promises of God” and their shout of praise. Praise is one of the greatest weapons we have in our arsenal. Praise is akin to the sword of the spirit. The enemy must yield when we raise our voices with our “sword of praise.” Many times as Israel went into battle, the “praise and worship team” went before of the Israeli Army onto the battlefield.

Israel obediently circled the stronghold of Jericho seven times (seven represents completion, or in this instance fulfilling the command of God). They obeyed God’s command and shouted with the “voice of triumph and praise.” God gave Israel victory over the “stronghold” which stood in their way as they entered into the Promised Land (promises of God.)

Imaginations (strongholds) which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God are cast down by the “sword of the spirit.” We cast down imaginations when the Word of God is released in faith and power through the “spoken word.” The Blood and the Name of Jesus are more than a match for any demon spirit, demonically inspired stronghold, or thought. We possess “dunamis power” through the Blood of Jesus and faith in His name. All the promises and power of God are available to us to “cast down imaginations and every thought which exalts itself against the knowledge of God.”

Every thought which holds the mind captive has to obey the voice of faith. Every imagination

which exalts itself against the knowledge of God can be disposed of by the “word of faith.” However, we cannot take revenge upon the “enemies of thought” which prevail in our minds until we submit ourselves to the laws and statutes which God has written upon our hearts. When our obedience is fulfilled, we will be able to exact revenge upon carnal thoughts and imaginations which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. God will give us the faith and ability we need in order to destroy all the works of the enemy when and if we submit our will to Him.

Victory may or may not always be instant. Sometimes believers must attack the same strongholds daily, but we must remember God WILL help us defeat the enemies of our soul if we are patient, obedient, and sincere. We must patiently believe before we can receive. The Bible tells us “In our patience we possess our souls.” (Luke 21:19). We must trust in God--not in our own fears and inhibitions. We must realize God is always greater than our enemy, and Christ in us is greater than our enemy. Greater is He who is in us than he that is in the world. (1 John 4:4).

All disobedience must be removed from within our hearts minds if we are going to defeat our enemies. If we have not renounced the works of the flesh, the flesh will rise up and rebel against godly wisdom, knowledge, and understanding and our faith will then be weak. The strongholds of human reason, imaginations, evil desires, and fear must be cast down before we can become “partakers

of God's promises." When we have destroyed the works of the flesh in our lives, we will then be able to help others do the same.

We cannot use the same human reason, tactics, and logic, the Children of Israel used for forty years in the Wilderness. They brought condemnation, judgment, and destruction upon themselves by their evil works and carnal reasoning. They lacked faith in God, even after seeing and experiencing all the miracles He performed in their midst.

We cannot use the weapons of human reason and logic we embraced while we wandered in the "Wilderness of Sin" to destroy the enemy within our "promised land." We have met the enemy on the battlefield of our minds, and his thoughts will continue to remain within us if we fail to drive them out.

Human logic and imaginations are mind-sets which hinder Christians from believing and trusting in the power of God to set them free. As Christians we are no longer citizens of the Kingdom of Darkness. We have become citizens of the Kingdom of Light, and we need to think and act upon the laws and principles which govern that Kingdom.

As Christians we need and must have new mind-sets, or strongholds which exalt, agree with, and conform to the knowledge of God. The darkness in this present world which prevails in the hearts and minds of unbelievers should not be present in the Church. We **MUST** possess new

mind-sets before we can faithfully go forward in the power and might of the Holy Spirit to preach the gospel, cast out demons, raise the dead, and heal the sick.

As Christians, we live in a Kingdom which is governed by different precepts and principles than the rest of the world. We cannot continue to walk in the vain imaginations which govern the rest of the world. New mind-sets must replace the old ones which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. New mind-sets will establish godly knowledge, wisdom, understanding, and power in our lives. We must possess new mindsets if we are going to defeat the enemies which are continually trying to destroy us.

DISCERNING OF SPIRITS

The DISCERNING OF SPIRITS deals with the ability to “see” into the realm of the spirit. To discern means to “see or determine.” Discerning of spirits is the gift of the Spirit which deals with seeing into the realm of the spirit or determining the nature of spiritual entities and/or gifts. The discerning of spirits includes the ability to see angels, as well as demons.

Many people get hung up on seeing devils all the time, but the discerning of spirits also includes seeing angels as well. One who possesses the gift of discerning of spirits will see into the spirit realm as the Lord opens his or her spiritual

eyes.

There are many more angels than demons. One third of the angels who rebelled against God were cursed and cast out of Heaven. Like God, angels and demons are spirits. They reside in the spiritual dimension which is adjacent to our own dimension. Angels and demons have the ability to see into our dimension at all times. One could say they have “discerning of people.”

The gift of discerning of spirits opens our eyes to see into the realm of the spirit. God has opened my eyes on many occasions to see into the spirit realm. I have experienced seeing both angels and demons. This gift is very useful to those who are ministering deliverance, healing, miracles, and power to people who are bound by satanic entities.

Elisha, speaking of his servant, prayed: “Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see.” And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horsemen and chariots of fire round about Elisha. (2 Kings 6:17). This is one example of “discerning of spirits” which is recorded in the Bible.

When operating in the discerning of spirits, the Holy Spirit is allowing us to see into the realm of the spirit. When God opens our eyes to see into the spirit realm, He expects us to do something about what we are seeing. If we are seeing demonic activity, He expects us to deal with the demon spirits authoritatively and harshly. At times the Lord has opened my “spiritual eyes” to see demons in order to teach me how certain demons

operate in the lives of people. Other times He opens my spiritual eyes to see into the “spirit realm” in order to deal with evil spirits expeditiously and authoritatively. Our spiritual eyes are connected to the “eyes of our understanding.” Spiritual discernment is akin to “spiritual understanding.”

When we are seeing angelic activity, God is trying to send us a message, give us direction, or perform something supernatural in our midst. Sometimes God sends us a message through angelic presence and activity in our lives. Many of us have entertained angels unknowingly. Angels have saved and delivered many God fearing people from destruction without their knowledge. “Angels encamp round about those who fear God and they deliver them.” (Psalm 34:7).

Discerning of spirits has been very helpful to me in waging war against the Forces of Darkness, ministering deliverance, and imparting wisdom and direction to others. Many people have been set free all over the world because men and women of God have been able to see demonic activity taking place within the “spirit realm.”

Without this supernatural gift, many lives would remain in spiritual darkness. Many people do not know what type of demon or demons they are dealing with or how to deal with the evil which may be present in their lives. Discerning of spirits is a must for every believer, not just for those in the pulpit or deliverance ministry. If we can see the evil spirits which we are dealing with in the spirit realm, we will have a greater understanding of how

they practice their evil craft. We should all PRAY for God to open our eyes so we can discern when good or evil is present, and how we are to deal with evil when it is in our presence.

CHAPTER 5

WITCHCRAFT AND THE SPIRIT OF CONFUSION

The following is a vision the Lord gave my wife concerning the demon spirit known as “Azazel.” In this vision I saw three men walking with an animal which looked like a cross between a donkey and a goat. Each man was holding a wide leather strap which was tied around the goat. One of the three straps was tied around its neck, one around its midriff, and one around the back of the goat where its legs began. The men seemed very fearful and tense, and appeared to take great caution as they led the animal along a trail on top of a mountain.

The men were dressed in robes like a shepherd would wear, and each carried a walking stick or staff. They each held the staffs in their right hands and held onto the large leather straps around the creature with their left hands. The animal was a muted white color, almost tan. It had the face of a goat and was walking very docile. The animal had long ears, longer than any ears I had ever seen before on a goat, and the ears hung down past its chin when its head was up. When its head moved, its ears would move in a very unusual way as in a sweeping motion. I cannot explain exactly how they moved, but it was like a cascading effect.

The thing which unnerved me most about

the animal was its eyes. The eyes were a brownish gold color and were constantly rotating and looking around. They could see in all directions at the same time and at all times. The men led the animal to a high place on a bluff. It stood and looked from side to side out over a vast valley for a long time.

The valley was enormous, stretching as far as the eye could see. The goat seemed as if it was scouting the valley below. The three men then led the animal out onto a ledge and began to untie the leather straps which were tied around the animal one strap at a time in a very slow motion. The men seemed very frightened, and left the animal immediately and very cautiously. The animal just stood there looking out over the vast valley as the men slowly walked away.

According to the Bible, Azazel was a scapegoat. We find the story of the scapegoat in the Book of Leviticus, Chapter 16. On the Day of Atonement the sins of the people were placed on Azazel. Then the priests from the Temple would take the “scapegoat” out into the wilderness and leave it there all alone. In the Bible Azazel represented Christ as the “scapegoat” for our sins. “Jesus who new knew no sin became sin as He hung upon the cross at Calvary.” (2 Corinthians 5:21). When Jesus became sin He was no longer represented as a lamb, but a goat, thus the “scapegoat.” The sins of all mankind were placed upon Him at Calvary.

In the “spirit realm” there is a demon spirit known as Azazel. He is known as the “goat

demon.” Azazel is known in the regions of the damned as the “Spirit of Witchcraft.” He wanders in the wilderness (this world) fomenting wars, destruction, physical pain, conflict, and every evil work. He does this by planting seeds of deception in the hearts and minds of unsuspecting people who are unaware of him or his tactics.

Azazel has many demons spirits under his authority. They are called “Seirim” and are known as “goat demons.” They are less powerful than he is, however they possess the same kind of power to deceive as Azazel. Azazel sends the “goat demons” out to deceive people all over the world through the power of beguilement, manipulation, and control. He is represented in the realms of witchcraft as a goat. Azazel’s symbol is represented by a pentagram. The pentagram is a five pointed, upside down star commonly used in witchcraft and devil worship.

All sin entered into the world through the “Spirit of Witchcraft” when Eve ate of the forbidden fruit in the Garden of Eden. “The Serpent” is still beguiling and deceiving unsuspecting multitudes around the world today. The goat (scapegoat) which was led out into the wilderness by the Levitical Priests (read Leviticus, Chapters 16-17) was also a type and shadow of Azazel.

**FOR WHERE ENVYING AND STRIFE IS,
THERE IS CONFUSION AND EVERY EVIL
WORK.** James 3:16. The counterpart of John
3:16 is James 3:16. What John 3:16 is to the

Kingdom of God, James 3:16 is to the Kingdom of Darkness. The Kingdom of Darkness in this world is under the authority of Satan who is the god of this world. Whereas God is the embodiment of Spiritual Light in the world--Satan is the embodiment of "spiritual darkness" in the world.

Whenever most people hear the word "witchcraft," they immediately think of an ugly woman with a big wart on her nose, clothed in a long black dress, and riding on a broomstick. There is a "Spirit of Witchcraft" which witches entertain, but witches are not the subject in this Chapter. What we are talking about here is the Spirit of Witchcraft itself. In his letter to the Galatians, the Apostle Paul described "witchcraft" as one of the "works of the flesh." Several years ago the Lord gave me a message which I called "The Ministry of Witchcraft."

Witchcraft is the most subtle and dangerous work of the flesh because it is the "craft of manipulation and deception." The word "witchcraft" in the Bible comes from the Greek word "pharmika." Pharmika is also known as sorcery. The English word "pharmacy" is derived from the Greek word pharmika as well. It deals with the practice (or craft) of using drugs, medicines, or spells to alter or control thoughts, ideas, beliefs, or the mental dispositions of individuals.

Certain drugs and spells are used to alter the thought patterns of individuals by clouding and confusing their minds. Pain killers do not actually

kill pain, they just makes one endure pain by masking or confusing certain areas of the brain that receive messages from nerves telling the brain they are in pain.

Many different drugs are used by many people to “get high.” Opioids temporarily enhance and entrance emotional feelings in the brain by beguiling the mind and thought patterns. An opioid works like a chemical in the brain. It attaches itself to nerve cells within the brain which are called receptors. These receptors control the part of the brain which deals with pleasure and the ability to mask pain.

Like opioids, witchcraft casts a spell upon the psyche of an individual and confuses the mind into believing a falsehood. In the same way the Spirit of Witchcraft confuses, clouds (or drugs) and confuses certain areas of the mind into receiving (receptors) and believing a lie. Witchcraft controls people through the power of manipulation and deception. The Spirit of Witchcraft uses the process of beguilement to alter the thought patterns with the drug of deception. The job of the Spirit of Witchcraft is to cloud the psyche with confusion in order that the perpetrator, Satan, can control the actions, will, and emotions of people.

Witchcraft is the door by which all evil enters into people’s lives. Beguilement has been a force to contend with since the beginning of time. It was first found in the Garden of Eden when the Serpent, through beguilement, tempted Eve to eat of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and

Evil. (Genesis 3:1-13). The minds and hearts of all nonbelievers, as well as many believers, are controlled and/or influenced at times by the Spirit of Witchcraft which works in conjunction with the Spirit of Confusion.

THE SPIRIT OF CONFUSION

The opposite of peace is not conflict--but confusion. Confusion is “the cause” of conflict. All wars and conflicts are instigated by people who are deceived and manipulated by the Spirit of Confusion. People become confused when the Spirit of Confusion and the Spirit of Witchcraft besieges, envelopes, and inundates their minds with instability, insecurity, strife, conflict and fear.

The ability to see into the realm of the spirit is called the “discerning of spirits.” This gift has operated in my ministry for years. It is not called the gift of discernment, but the gift of “discerning of spirits.” Discerning of spirits includes seeing good spirits (angels) as well as evil spirits (devils) as they move about in the realm of the spirit.

I have known many Christians who operate in what I call the “gift of suspicion.” This gift is not really a gift at all, but a hindrance to the body of Christ. All spiritual gifts are given to the body of Christ for edification and correction, not accusation and subjugation.

Several years ago as I was praying in my den, I saw what looked to me to be several demons

running around me in a circle. I said to the Lord “Lord what is that?” The Lord spoke to me and said “that is a (one) “Spirit of Confusion.” The demon was running around me so fast it looked like I was seeing more than one demon. This was my first encounter with a Spirit of Confusion. I rebuked the spirit and it immediately left.

I realized the Lord was trying to teach me something regarding the Spirit of Confusion and how it operates. I immediately went into my study and started doing research on the word “confusion” in the Old Testament. As I was studying about confusion, the Lord revealed to me that the Spirit of Fear and the Spirit of Confusion usually work together as a team in order to perform their evil deeds.

The term “running around in circles” refers to “being confused.” We have all heard that term before, however, we have not really understood what confusion or running around in circles actually has to do with conflict or confusion. People “run around in circles” because they are experiencing conflict or confusion in their mind. Some animals are known to circle their prey in order to confuse it so they can have an advantage they attack.

The second time I saw a Spirit of Confusion I was outside praying in my yard. My wife and I lived on a bluff on Lookout Mountain south of Fort Payne, Alabama, at the time. As I was praying, I glanced up and saw a Spirit of Confusion circling over a city in the distance. I recognized it immediately as a Spirit of Confusion because it was

running around in a circle like the one I had previously seen in my den. This Spirit of Confusion was much larger than the one I had seen years earlier.

This spirit had more power and authority than the first Spirit of Confusion I had seen. The sphere of influence of the larger demon was greater than that of the smaller Spirit of Confusion which I had seen years before in my den. I immediately started dealing with this spirit and commanding it to relinquish control over its area of authority. When God shows us an evil work in progress, He expects us to deal with it expeditiously.

The Spirit of Confusion is also known as the “Spirit of Babylon.” The word Babylon means “confusion.” This world is ruled by the “Spirit of Babylon.” You could say that this world is in “Babylonian captivity” today and is under the spell of the Spirit of Confusion.

Satan is known as the Prince and power of the air. This world is ruled and dominated by spirits which confuse the mind and propagate pride, self righteousness, and self indulgence. The nation of Babylon and its religious ideologies were a type and shadow of the inner workings of the Kingdom of Darkness.

The Spirit of Babylon is found today in every area of our society. “Confusion rules the realm of darkness on the Earth through spiritual adultery and various acts of sexual perversion, lust, and apathy, to name a few. People who are not born again are under the influence in one way or

another of the Spirit of Confusion. Many Christians, even though they are born again, are at times influenced or under the influence of the Spirit of Confusion. This happens when they have been drawn away from the purpose and plan of God in their lives for a season.

Many people in churches today are under the control of the Spirit of Confusion. Many fail to completely understand what Jesus accomplished on their behalf at Calvary. The “full gospel” is not being “fully preached” in many churches today. Without the ‘full gospel,’ people lack the full knowledge and understanding of the Word of God.

The Church has not yet matured into the fullness of Christ and is still in its infancy. Church members hold animosity against others in the Church. There is strife, division, jealousy, and self-righteous attitudes among the members of the Church. The scripture says, “Where envy and strife is found confusion rules and reigns.” People in some denominations think they are more spiritually superior than others, and thus will not have fellowship with them. False doctrines flourish in many areas of the Church because many are under the seductive influence of the Spirit of Confusion.

Not all evil spirits are equal in power and authority. Sometimes spirits work together to entice, control, and deceive their victims. Principalities have more authority and possess greater power and dimensions of evil than lesser demons. They are called “Principalities” because they have greater authority, as well as an army of

demon spirits under their control.

However, only one evil spirit possesses ALL the evil powers and dimensions that are spread abroad in the Kingdom of Darkness. He is the “Chief Prince” and is also known as the Dragon, the Serpent, and Satan. There are other demons who are able to transform themselves into dragons or into angels of light, but none possesses ALL POWER in the Kingdom of Darkness except Satan. However, all demons respond to the name “Satan” when someone calls them by that name because they are under his authority.

When casting out demons, you do not always have to know what kind of demon or demons you are dealing with. The Lord spoke this truth to me several years ago. However, it can be helpful to know what kind of demon or demons you are dealing with when casting them out of people or dealing with them harshly and responsibly. If the Lord does not show you what kind of demons you are dealing with, you still have the power to cast them out and send them away.

IN THE BEGINNING the Serpent was envious of God’s new creation and the fellowship God had with Adam and Eve. The Serpent beguiled Eve in the Garden of Eden by “confusing” her with thoughts which were contrary to the truth which God had instilled in her and Adam “in the beginning.” The “seed of confusion” planted in her mind by the Serpent had some truth in it. However, the idea that “God did not mean” exactly what He said regarding the “forbidden fruit” was

confusing to her. The Serpent's words caused Eve to "question the validity of God's Word." She saw that the forbidden fruit was able to "make her wise." This is the modus operandi of the Spirit of Confusion. Where there is envy and strife, there is confusion and every evil work. (James 3:16).

Adam confessed to God he was afraid after eating the forbidden fruit, and he hid himself from God. He was not only afraid, but confused as well. The Spirits of Fear and Confusion work together. Adam had never before experience the emotions which he was feeling after disobeying the commandment of God. He was experiencing an entire new world of emotions which he did not understand. Many of his emotions were "conflicting" one with another. The Spirit of Confusion is also the Spirit of Conflict."

After Adam and Eve partook of the "forbidden fruit," fear and confusion gripped their hearts and minds. Adam experienced fear and confusion for the first time after he had sinned. Adam's disobedience brought a whole new plague of negative emotions which he had never before experienced. He was confused. Adam did not understand what was happening to him emotionally after he had eaten of the "forbidden fruit." He was experiencing guilt, shame, and fear which were all confusing emotions he had never before experienced. Adam hid from the presence of God because the fear of judgment ruled in his heart where the peace of God once ruled.

According to the Apostle Paul, "fear hath

torment.” (1 John 4:18). Adam was tormented by fear because he knew there would be consequences for his sin. The Bible says “the consequence of sin is death,” but God gives eternal life to all those who repent of their sins.

Adam told God he was “ashamed” because he was naked. He did not exactly know what he was dealing with emotionally or how to regain the peace of God which he had always known. He started making excuses for his sin by blaming what he did on Eve. Sounds like what many people are doing today. Everybody is a victim, and no one wants to take responsibility for the mistakes they make or the evil things they do. No one wants to be responsible for their own sins so they blame someone else for their mistakes and sins.

The right thing for Adam to have done was to repent of his sin and ask God for forgiveness. Instead, he blamed Eve for his sin. If Adam had felt any godly sorrow for what he had done, he would have surely repented. Godly sorrow worketh (brings) repentance. (2 Corinthians 7:10). Apparently Adam had taken on some of the ungodly characteristics of the “seed of rebellion and deception” found in the Serpent.

All the filthiness of sin in mankind which has been and will be committed on Earth was transferred from the “seed of the Serpent” to Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. We find that a Pandora’s Box of evil was opened up as sin found a way into the Garden of Peace. Instead of peace, now the Garden was filled with bitterness, envy,

strife and every evil work. Where envy and strife is found, confusion and every evil work will be present. (James 3:16).

The Serpent became the author of confusion and every evil thought which has been conceived in the hearts of mankind since the beginning of time. That confusion will remain in the hearts of those who are under the “spell of Babylon” until the day of Christ’s return.

Habakkuk, Chapter 1, Verses 3-4 states:
WHY DOST THOU SHEW ME INIQUITY, AND
CAUSE ME TO BEHOLD GRIEVANCE? FOR
SPOILING AND VIOLENCE ARE BEFORE ME:
AND THERE ARE THAT RAISE UP STRIFE
AND CONTENTION. THEREFORE THE LAW
IS SLACKED AND JUDGEMENT DOTH NEVER
GO FORTH: FOR THE WICKED DOTH
COMPASS ABOUT THE RIGHTEOUS;
THEREFORE WRONG JUDGEMENT
PROCEEDETH.

Confusion will always cause our judgment to be clouded. Wrong decisions come forth when the mind is confused. Man cannot make righteous judgments or decisions without the counsel of God, especially decisions which pertain to spiritual matters.

Habakkuk said that strife and contention (confusion) impeded God’s laws, righteousness, and judgment from being implemented. People perish because they lack spiritual understanding and good judgment. People fail because their emotional and spiritual makeup qualifies them for failure.

However, we have an advocate in Jesus Christ who has shown us how to cast down the ungodly emotions, thoughts, and strongholds of confusion, strife, and contention.

Christ, the Prince of Peace, frees us from the contentious Spirit of Confusion. We are free from the judgment of sin and death because He has become our peace through faith in His redemptive works. Because of the finished works of Christ, we have access to spiritual understanding and godly judgment. We are able to make godly decisions and use godly wisdom and judgment because of His redemptive work if we RELY upon and TRUST in Him.

In order for us to rest in Christ, we must cast down ALL ungodly imaginations and thoughts which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God and take into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. If we are going to live at peace in Christ, our emotional thoughts cannot be ensnared, enslaved, and imprisoned by the fear of judgment or the power sin may have over our lives.

While searching for scriptures on “confusion” in the Old Testament, I found two things mentioned which were always linked to confusion. Those two things were: “adultery and sexual perversion.” Two other things which were always mentioned with adultery and sexual perversion were “shame and nakedness.”

In the Old Testament we find that adultery and sexual perversion are types and shadows of spiritual adultery and rebellion. Israel continually

committed spiritual adultery against God by worshipping other gods. Like Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, these sins left them “spiritually naked and confused” before God

In the Bible shame is a negative emotion which always comes as a result of sin. Adam sinned and hid himself from God because he was ashamed. Adam told God he was ashamed because he was naked. He was spiritually naked because he had sinned against God, and God’s glory was no longer a covering for him.

Today many people remain “spiritually naked” before God, and have no fear of the consequence of their sins. The Bible says the “fear of the Lord” is the beginning of wisdom. Unless people “wise up,” they will eventually die in their sins. Wisdom escapes the ungodly, and will continue to do so UNLESS they repent of their sins.

According to the Bible, Adam was physically naked before he sinned. However, he was not ashamed because he was unaware that he was naked. Being physically naked in front a wife or husband is not a sin. Before Adam sinned he was clothed with the glory or the “presence of God” in his heart. After Adam sinned he hid from the glory “presence of God” because in his heart he was fearful of the judgment and punishment he knew (conscience) he would receive for his disobedience.

In the same way the glory of God clothed Adam and Eve before the fall, the second Adam, Jesus, adorns us with the garment of His “righteous Blood.” However, if hearts are not covered with

the Blood of Jesus, nakedness and shame will rule within the heart.

If we have not cast down and disposed of every carnal imagination, reason, philosophy, or stronghold, certain areas of our psyche will be vulnerable to the deceptive schemes of the Spirit of Confusion. The Spirit of Confusion comes to bring contention, strife, and every evil work to any area of the mind which has not been spiritually renewed and covered by the Blood of Christ.

Confusion and fear reign in the hearts and minds of men when they reject the WHOLE council of God. The Spirit of Confusion enters into the psyche in order to deceive and manipulate through the practice of witchcraft and sorcery. Confusion even challenges the Word of God in the minds and hearts of believers to try and entice them into believing false doctrines. Confusion changes and perverts the will and way of God in the hearts of men. Christians who are not rooted and grounded in the Word of God are no match for the deceptive tactics of the Spirit of Confusion.

Jeremiah, Chapter 3, Verse 20 says:
**SURELY AS A WIFE TREACHEROUSLY
DEPARTS FROM HER HUSBAND, SO HAVE
YE DEALT TREACHEROUSLY WITH ME, O
HOUSE OF ISRAEL, SAITH THE LORD.**

The disobedience of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden is called “spiritual adultery.” They chose to play the harlot with the Serpent, and ended up committing spiritual adultery. We see that spiritual adultery was passed down to all of

mankind through the ages, and is even prevalent today in certain areas of the Church.

When Israel sinned against God, their enemies always triumphed over them in battle. However, when they turned from their wicked ways and repented of their sins, God was always there to bring them victory over all their enemies.

David wrote in Psalm, 109, Verses 29-30, “Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle. I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth; yea I will praise Him among the multitude.”

The enemy comes to clothe us with shame and confusion. However, repentance and the sacrifice of praise unto God can and will bring victory. The Blood of Jesus brings confusion to and routs the enemy. Satan has no defense or weapon he can form against the Blood of Jesus. If the Princes of Darkness would have known about the power in the Blood of Jesus, they would have never crucified Him. The Blood of Jesus brings confusion and defeat into the ranks of devils and demons.

Isaiah, Chapter 30, Verses 1-3, says: “Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of My Spirit, that they may add sin to sin. That walk to go down into Egypt (the world), and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh (Satan), and to trust in the shadow of Egypt (the

world)! Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh (Satan) be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt (the world) your confusion.”

God could not have made things any clearer than He has in these scriptures. When people listen to the counsel of Satan, they become clothed with shame. If people trust in what Satan says and believe the lies (spells) he has conjured up and plants within their minds, they become confused. People commit spiritual adultery against God when they choose to believe “the Serpent” rather than the “wisdom of God.” The purpose and mission of the Spirit of Confusion is to bring shame, conflict, and turmoil into the hearts and minds of men and women whenever and wherever he can.

In Leviticus, Chapter 20, the Bible calls all forms of sexual perversion “nakedness and confusion.” All sexual perverseness wars against the soul, and is instigated and directed by the Spirit of Confusion.

Sexual perversion is prophetic of spiritual adultery against God. They are both a result of being beguiled by the Spirit of Confusion. Those who commit sexual and spiritual perversion are encompassed about or “encircled” by the Spirit of Confusion.

The Spirit of Confusion wars against the Spirit of Truth, godly knowledge, wisdom, and understanding. Satan knows TRUTH transforms the heart and sets people free from the bondage of sin. Israel rejected godly knowledge many times and found themselves in bondage to the Spirit of

Confusion. A person who is confused will always miss God's direction and counsel. Confusion always tries to draw people away from the purpose and plan of God for their lives. All who are not born again by the Spirit of God are under the spell of the Spirit of Confusion.

Several years ago I was hunting in the Catoosa Wildlife Management Area near Crossville, Tennessee. I walked out into the woods to hunt in an area where I had hunted many times. I had a compass with me, but "who checks their compass when they are going into an area they are familiar with???"

After a few hours of hunting I suddenly realized my surroundings were unfamiliar. I turned around and started walking back in the direction where I thought I had entered into the woods that morning. After walking a long time, I realized I was "lost in the woods" for the first time in my life. I had hunted these woods for years and always had a good idea of where I was at all times. Finding my way back to where I had parked my truck would not be a problem, as far as I thought.

I turned around and looked in every direction to see if any landmarks were familiar—they were not! Suddenly I realized I was lost! I walked around searching for a way out of the woods for about two hours. Finally, I saw something which looked familiar. Unfortunately, it was the same spot I was in when I realized I was lost. When you are lost in the woods you can become disoriented, and everything begins to look the same.

I cannot describe the negative emotions which started enveloping my heart. They were emotions of hopelessness, helplessness, confusion, and fear. I turned from left to right and then from right to left searching for something which looked familiar. I was confused and unable to determine which direction I should go to find my way out of the woods. Everywhere I looked, “everything” looked the same.

Over the years I had read several stories about people being lost in the wilderness and eventually found dead of exposure after only a few days. Many seasoned hunters have been found dead within a quarter of a mile of their camps or vehicles because they became disoriented, confused, fearful, and helpless when they became lost. Confusion and fear will always exacerbate a problem.

For a moment I began to panic, but the Holy Spirit rose up within me, and I rebuked the Spirits of Fear and Confusion. I searched for a place where I could stay in case I had to spend the night in the woods. I found a big rock which I could use as a shelter. With a little food and water, and plenty of ammunition, I knew I could last a few days if no one found me. Spending the night in the woods would not be very pleasant or warm, but I knew I would safe be at the rock. The territory I was hunting in was very dangerous because many wild hogs, bears, and big cats were known to roam that area on the mountain.

After walking around for a long time, I

remembered the sun was behind me when I walked into the woods that morning. It now was late, and the sun had long past its position at high noon. After much prayer, the thought came to me that all I had to do to get back to my vehicle was to walk in the opposite direction of the sun and keep the sun at my back. After all, I had the sun at my back when I went into the woods which would have been due east. With the sun going down in the west, if I kept the sun directly behind me, I knew I would be walking in the direction of my truck.

To make a long story short, I walked about two miles and found myself at the spot where I had entered into the woods. I had been in the woods most of the day, and had probably been lost at least five hours. I hate to admit it, but that was not the last time I got lost in the woods. Each time I got lost in the woods, I would remember the lesson which I had learned about the sun, and had no trouble finding my way out.

Being lost without Christ is like being lost in the woods, not knowing which direction to go in life. People I had the presence of mind to rebuke the Spirits of Fear and Confusion and that “hopeless feeling” which came upon me. People who are not saved do not know they are lost without Christ. They remain in a state of helplessness and without hope unless or until they “find Jesus as their Savior. Being spiritually confused becomes a way of life to them. They have no spiritual compass to give them any spiritual direction thus they wander aimlessly in the Wilderness of Sin. People without Christ do

not realize they are spiritually confused and are “encompassed” about by the Spirit of Babylon. Babylon means “confusion.” All who are not born again of the Spirit of God are dwelling in “spiritual Babylon.”

In the same manner, many Christians do not realize Satan has built up strongholds--evil thoughts and ideas in their minds--which leave them spiritually confused. They lack spiritual understanding concerning the ways of God and the schemes of the enemy. They are deceived and beguiled by the Spirit of Confusion.

God has given us every weapon in His arsenal to defeat Satan, our enemy. With the “weapons of our warfare, we can recognize our enemy, his tactics, and his weapons. With godly wisdom, knowledge, and understanding we can defeat the enemy when he comes in like a flood to steal, kill, and destroy. We must not reject the counsel of God and the power we have over the enemy. There are severe consequences to face if we fail to appropriate ALL the armor of God we have been given.

Confusion perverts the ways of God, foments rebellion, and brings judgment upon unsuspecting souls. Where the Spirit of Confusion is, many evil spirits lie in wait to beguile and deceive. God offers us truth, righteousness, and peace. The Spirit of Confusion will separate us from the love and peace of God if we reject godly counsel. When the peace of God rules in our hearts, we will always be able to recognize the

enemy when he comes to steal, kill, and destroy.

If we need wisdom all we have to do is ask God for wisdom. However we must ask God in faith, with nothing wavering. We must first cast off the works of darkness and put on the armor of Light--God's "righteousness, truth, and understanding" or we will be unable to defeat the Spirit of Confusion. (Romans 13:12).

We must possess the Spirit of Truth if we are going to be able to combat and defeat the Spirit of Confusion. If I possess the Spirit of Truth, I will find peace because the Spirit of Truth has set me free. If the Truth sets me free, I am free indeed--free to live with the Prince of Peace as my "buckler and shield."

SCOUT DEVILS

I do not know the technical name for "scouting demons," so I have always called them "scout devils." Scout devils are demons which are sent ahead of a larger force of demons to "reconnoiter (observe) the area which they intend to invade. They secretly and subtly reconnoiter and survey a person or group of people in order to study their emotional, spiritual and mental state of mind. The Forces of Darkness are not omniscient, and many times they "spy out the land" before the others enter. Our enemy needs detailed information regarding the territory which he is about to enter in order to make "battle plans."

Scout devils are able to bring fear, confusion, and strife to individuals without calling in larger demons as reinforcements. The “scouts” do not always need help from stronger demons because the faith or lack thereof of their intended victims may be weak. A victim may already be controlled by strongholds which Satan has established within their hearts and minds, thus the victim becomes easy prey.

On occasion I have observed scout demons in churches. I usually, but not always, see them before the services begin. They are sent in by their superiors to spy out the territory to see what their chances of an invasion may be. If the anointing of the Holy Spirit is present in the meeting, demons will be unable to hinder the service and will flee in terror.

One night several years ago as I was in my den praying I saw one of the scout demons who had been sent in to “spy out the land.” He was about six inches, tall and looked like a ball of fur similar in appearance to a “furry little gremlin.” When the demon realized I had discerned him, he took off like a “gremlin out of hell” to warn the rest of the hordes of demons which were waiting outside my house. I have seen these little gremlin scouts on several occasions, even in churches.

As the scout demon ran out of the house, the Lord opened my eyes again to see into the realm of the spirit. I looked out through the walls of my home and saw a multitude of demon spirits standing in a driveway and yard across the street from my

house. They were all poised and ready to attack. Immediately, I rebuked them in the name which is above every name: JESUS, and the demons all fled. As I turned around in my den, I looked to my right and saw a dragon demon (Leviathan) hovering above the fireplace. I sternly rebuked him with the ‘power of the Word,’ and he immediately fled.

If the devil fails to get in one way, he will try another; therefore we must always be spiritually sober, vigilant, and alert. The enemy will come in “like a flood” if we are not vigilant and steadfast in our prayer life as well as our walk with the Lord. We must “lift up a standard” against the enemy by “faith in the Name and the Blood of Jesus Christ.” At the time this incident occurred, the Lord had been dealing with me about moving to another city to start a new work. The devils were there to try to stop what the Lord was about to do in my life and in the lives of others which I was called to minister to. In order to test our faith and resolve the devil will sometimes organize an attack when God is about to do something new in our lives.

The plans and purposes of God will always be targeted by the enemy. Satan will do anything in his power in order to prevent the truth from being revealed in the lives of people. We can, however, put every devil to flight if we respond to each attack of the enemy with godly courage, wisdom, understanding, and strength.

THE SPIRIT OF PYTHON

One day as my wife and I were praying, the Lord directed me to “rebuke the Spirit of Python.” I had not heard much about the Spirit of Python, but after rebuking this demon I did some research on Python and how it operates.

The python is the largest and most powerful of all snakes. It kills its victims by constriction. Unlike poisonous snakes, the python works its evil from outside the body in order to cause death to its victim.

A python can grow as long as 20 feet in length and some can weigh as much as 250 pounds. Pythons coil themselves around the body of their victims and squeeze the breath out of them. The death process is slow, and the only way a python’s victim can be saved is by cutting off the head of the python. The Spirit of Python uses these same tactics on the psyche of man. The victim’s breath (spiritual life) is slowly squeezed from them until they die spiritually. This spirit also enters vulnerable churches in order to squeeze the “Life of Christ” out of pastors and believers.

A friend of mine once told me that before he entered the church which he was attending one night, he saw a gigantic snake engulfing the church building. He asked me what this meant. I told him it was the Spirit of Python squeezing the life out of the church. A few months later the church closed its doors.

Paul wrote in Acts, Chapter 16, Verses 16-19: AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS WE WENT

TO PRAYER, A CERTAIN DAMSEL
POSSESSED WITH A SPIRIT OF DIVINATION
MET US, WHICH BROUGHT HER MASTERS
MUCH GAIN BY SOOTHSAYING: THE SAME
FOLLOWED PAUL AND US, AND CRIED
SAYING, THESE MEN ARE THE SERVANTS
OF GOD WHICH SHEW UNTO US THE WAY
OF SALVATION. AND THIS DID SHE MANY
DAYS. BUT PAUL, BEING GRIEVED,
TURNED AND SAID TO THE SPIRIT, I
COMMAND THEE IN THE NAME OF JESUS
CHRIST TO COME OUT OF HER. AND HE
CAME OUT THE SAME HOUR.

The word “divination” in Verse 16 comes from the Greek word “puthon.” In Greek Mythology Puthon was known as the Pythian (python) Serpent Dragon. One who entertains the Spirit of Divination is one who is controlled and manipulated by the Spirit of Witchcraft and Python.

The woman who was following Paul was possessed by the Spirit of Divination told the truth about Paul being able to show people the way to salvation. However, the motives of the Spirit of Divination were not to draw attention to Paul, but to the woman and the Spirit of Divination. It was not the Spirit of Truth she was trying to expose to the people, but the spirit which possessed and controlled her.

The Spirit of Python works in churches the same way a python works in the world. If “Python” can squeeze the “LIFE of Christ” out of a church, the church will die. When he cuts the

HEAD (Christ) off of the body of the church, the body dies.

Although doctrines of devils may possess “some truth,” the motives behind them are always devilish and sensual. If what we do in the Church is designed to draw attention to ourselves rather than Christ, who is the “Head of the Church,” we are doing it for the wrong reasons.

If Christ is not the Head of a church, the life of the church will slowly be squeezed out by Python. If the Spirit of Truth is not present in our preaching, all we have is a “form of godliness” without power. Without “Resurrection Power” in churches, the churches will surely die. Without power in the preaching, the Word of God cannot change people into the image of Christ.

Unfortunately, many pastors and believers do not recognize the Spirit of Python when he is present. Once Python gets a stranglehold on a believer or a church, the only way a church or person can be set free is by “cutting off Python’s head.”

Python works with several other evil spirits to help it perform its duties. He works with the Spirit of Depression and the Spirit of Infirmity to cause mental and physical illnesses over a long period of time until spiritual death is achieved within the church and in its members. Python also works with seducing spirits such as the Spirit of Jezebel, the Spirit of Witchcraft, and other spirits who encourage and promote false doctrines and religions.

Python squeezes hope out of the hearts of

individuals, as well as the life out of churches which are in its seductive grasp. At first his grasp is subtle, and those he captures do not recognize they are in trouble until it is too late. Python will squeeze the life and hope out of believers slowly and meticulously, unbeknownst to them. Without hope, life no longer has purpose or meaning for individuals.

The only way which people can defeat Python is by repenting of their sins, renouncing all unrighteous behavior, and rebuking the devourer. Python always comes to steal, kill, and destroy. Christ comes to set us free and give us hope for an abundant life in Him. Satan, the “prince and power of the air,” can be defeated by our “words of faith” and our faith in God. We can, and must change our circumstances by “changing” the words we speak and the words we embrace.

We must cast off the “works of darkness” and put on the whole armor of God’s Light if we are going to perform the miraculous in the Church today. There will be no place for Python in a church which is moving forward in the power of the Holy Spirit. If we give place to the devil, he will not only devour our place, but also our space. We must cast down every “high thing” which exalts itself against the “knowledge of God” and take into captivity the thoughts and promises of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. Resist Python and he slither from you.

CHAPTER 6

THE SPIRIT OF FEAR

FOR GOD HAS NOT GIVEN US A SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER, AND OF LOVE, AND OF A SOUND (or disciplined) MIND. II Timothy, Chapter 1, Verse 7.

The Spirit of Fear entered into the Garden of Eden with the Serpent. We saw in Chapter 5 how the Spirit of Confusion and the Spirit of Fear work together many times to defeat the plan and purpose of God for our lives. Fear is one of the strongest of all evil spirits, and one of mankind's greatest enemies. The Spirit of Fear comes in many different forms, shapes, and sizes. The Spirit of Fear always brings a suitcase packed with "doubt and unbelief" when he visits our homes. It plans on making a home for itself within our homes.

Fear is always accompanied by torment. If we are fearful, we are denying God's power and ability to work in our lives. Fear also hinders God's love and compassion from working within and through us. When we are fearful, a sound (disciplined) mind will not be present within us. Many Christian soldiers on the battlefield of life are tormented by fear and run from the battlefield as cowards. Faithful Christian soldiers will stand without wavering during the onslaught of the enemy because they possess power, love, and a disciplined

mind.

Fear is the opposite of FAITH. The Spirit of Fear is envied by other demon spirits because it is able to usurp power over multitudes of people at the same time. All evil spirits have the power to produce some fear in the lives of people, but not all carry the rank “Spirit of Fear.” Fear is also an inherent emotion which is passed down from generation to generation.

The Spirit of Fear works together and joins forces with many other spirits in order to perform ITS unholy missions. We will be looking at some of those spirits later on in the book.

Most people, even Christians, are subject to some type of fear. Fear is a spirit which can be passed down to individuals from generation to generation. Many curses, as well as the propensity to commit certain sins, are also passed down to their offspring because of the sins of previous generations. These are called “generational curses.” If a parent has a Spirit of Fear, the probability is that one or more of their offspring will also possess that same spirit.

According to the Apostle Paul, “fear hath torment.” Without faith (the opposite of fear) in God, fear can destroy a person’s life and home, as well as all he or she holds dear. Many alcoholics are influenced by the Spirit of Fear in one way or another. While faith is a unifier, fear is a divider. Without faith, we cannot please God. Without faith, people are destined to be controlled and/or tormented by the Spirit of Fear in one way or

another.

I cannot communicate in one Chapter everything the Bible says regarding fear, but I can share with you much of what I know about and have experienced concerning the Spirit of Fear.

Christians need to understand how the Spirit of Fear operates in their lives as well as how to get rid of it. Christians also need to know that through the “Blood of Jesus” and the “Power of His Name” they can overcome and defeat the Spirit of Fear.

Many people have fears, but are reluctant to let others know about them because they FEAR they will be judged by others for being spiritually weak and/or cowardly. Thus, they languish in their fears, and will be tormented their entire lives if they fail to deal with their fears.

All evil spirits carry with them a weapon of fear. A Spirit of Violence can cause fear and intimidation when it shows up to create havoc and chaos in the lives of people. A Spirit of Poverty can travel along with FEAR in order to cause people to question “whether they will have anything to eat or enough money to pay their bills.” The Spirit of Fear works in the lives of people in many different ways. However, God has given us the authority through the Blood of Christ to send Satan packing when he and his entourage show up on our doorstep.

INTIMIDATION

Intimidation is another type of fear which Satan uses to establish fear in the hearts of people. People are intimidated by many different things, as well as some people. Thoughts which the enemy sows in the psyche, such as hopelessness, helplessness, and depravity are planted there for purposes of intimidation. We must understand that these thoughts are all strongholds which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God, and they MUST be cast down if we are going to live in peace.

Intimidating spirits are more subtle than most of the fear-bearing spirits. Intimidating spirits make people spiritually weak and timid. However, they need the stronger, fear-bearing spirits in order to establish greater strongholds of fear in the hearts of people before they will be able to completely control them.

One who is “intimidated” will respond fearfully to adverse situations and threats. The word “timid” is found in the middle of the word “intimidation.” A person who is “timid” will become “confused and fearful” when threatened with bodily harm or injury. A “timid person” always responds negatively when confronted by the Spirits of Fear and Confusion. What they “perceive” as being threatening can and will keep them in bondage to the Spirit of Fear.

God has not given us a “timid spirit,” but a “Spirit of Power and Love” through the shed Blood of Christ Jesus. As Christians we should never see (perceive) our enemies through the eyes of fear.

We should always see our enemies through the eyes of “enlightened understanding” knowing that the power we possess in Christ is no match for our enemies.

Intimidating spirits are more subtle than most of the fear-bearing spirits. Intimidating spirits suggests to people that they are physically and spiritually “weak and timid.” However, they still need their stronger compatriots to help them establish the greater “strongholds of fear” and terror in the lives of individuals.

Scout devils can intimidate, but are not as powerful as demons which oppress and/or possess people. It always depends on the “state of mind” which their intended victims are in when they approach and attack them. If a person is not easily intimidated, the weaker intimidating spirits will go and get larger, more powerful demons to help them. Intimidation comes through the voice of the enemy as a “threat or promise” to harm, kill, or destroy them or someone they love.

When we have placed our faith in Christ who is our Intermediary, intimidating spirits cannot get past Him. When we have placed our faith in Christ, His power will deliver us from ALL the strategies Satan uses when we “command the enemy” to flee from us. Intimidation will not get past the Blood of Jesus when the “shield of faith” is protecting our hearts and minds.

It is very important for Christians to keep and maintain a clear, “Blood washed conscience.” Without a clear conscience, we will be unable to

defend godly thoughts on the battlefield of our mind from the wiles and schemes of the enemy. If we are going to dwell in the perfect peace Christ has promised us, we must use the wisdom He has given us to defeat the enemy when he comes to invade our peace.

In Isaiah, Chapter 26, Verse 3, the scripture states that “You will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on you.” If our peace is going to be “perfect,” we must strengthen the perimeters of our soul with the parameters of truth, faith and justice through the Blood of Christ. When hearts and minds are filled with fear and confusion, faith will not function properly or forcefully.

What we allow to be sown into our heart determines the harvest we will reap. The principles, doctrines, or philosophies we espouse or build our spiritual foundations upon will determine the outcome of our level of faith and peace. We must refrain from all unrighteous behavior if we are going to continue in our quest for the peace which surpasses all knowledge and understanding. If we are going to dwell in peace, we must build strong defenses which will overcome fear and intimidation. God has not given us a Spirit of Fear but of “power and courage” to stand against the treacherous schemes and attacks of the enemy. Fear is an emotional stronghold which we must defeat if we are going to dwell in peace.

FEAR OF THE UNKNOWN

All fear has to do with something in the “future.” We do not fear the past because the past is gone, and we do not fear what has already happened. We do not have to face what has already transpired, but what may or will happen in the future. For example, if someone has a fear of water, they will try to avoid large bodies of water. If someone has a fear of elevators, they will climb fifty flights of stairs rather than ride on an elevator.

These types of fears are more subtle than others. Sometimes people can “sidestep” and find a way around their fears if they try, but the underlying cause of fear must be dealt with before they can be completely free of their fears.

Many people fear death because they are uncertain of what lies beyond death. It is not necessarily the pain of death which worries them, but it is the thought of what WILL happen “after death” that may be unpleasant or even unbearable for them. Will they still exist after death? Will they be at peace? Is there really a God who lives in a wonderful place called Heaven? Will I go there? Is there really a place called Hell where people are tormented for eternity? Will I go there? What will happen to me when I die? What will happen to me because I told a lie. **FEAR ALWAYS HAS TO DO WITH THE FUTURE.**

On the other hand peace is something which people need expeditiously, if not now. The

opposite of peace is conflict. If we are not experiencing peace in our hearts there is a war going on within our hearts and minds. This does not have to be because as Christians we know the Prince of Peace who can alter the thoughts which bring conflict to the soul if we are trusting in Him.

There are many Christians who not only fear the Devil, but they also fear the Spirit of Fear. (See Proverbs, Chapter 3, Verse, 25). It is one thing to be afraid of the Devil, but the fear of fear brings even more torment to the soul. **FEAR HAS TORTURE.** The consequence of fear is torment--torment is a precursor of judgment.

God is a just God, and recompenses evil with harsh judgment and condemnation. We do not want to find ourselves on the wrong side of His judgment. We are justified through the Blood of Christ. The torment which fear releases within an individual should find no place in the heart of any believer.

If you have ever been in the presence of pure, adulterated evil, the Spirit of Fear, you would recognize immediately that "fear hath torment." Without faith, which is the opposite of fear, one cannot escape the grasp or torment of fear.

The Spirit of Fear is easy to recognize. I have been able to discern the Spirit of Fear many times during my ministry. Some Spirits of Fear are larger and more powerful than others. Each Spirit of Fear has the power to bring accusation and torment to individuals. Fear will torment anyone who lacks faith in God. A person who has a Spirit

of Fear will continue to be tormented by fear until they are set free by the Blood of Jesus. I have driven the Spirit of Fear away in many Christian people as well as in my own life through the power of the Holy Spirit and faith in the finished works of Christ.

One night after I went to bed I saw a large spirit walk into my room. It walked through the bedroom door, then over to my bed and stood next to me. I immediately sensed the fear it possessed as it walked up to my bedside. I knew immediately it was a “Spirit of Fear.” I have seen and discerned many evil spirits in my life, but this was the most hideous looking evil spirit I had ever seen.

The Spirit of Fear was around six feet tall. He had a body like a man, as well as an oval shaped head like a man. That in itself is no big deal because many evil spirits have human-like bodies and features while others have animal-like bodies and features. It was its head and face which made this devil so “hideous” looking.

This devil had no facial features. The Spirit of Fear had NO eyes to see with. It had no mouth or nose. It had no ears, eyes, nose, mouth, or any other type of feature on its face or head. The spirit could not see to walk, yet he walked through the doorway and then right up to the side of my bed and stood next to me.

The presence of evil which I saw and felt standing next to me was almost overwhelming. I now understand how a person can be completely overcome with fear. Of course, the first thing

which came out of my mouth was a rebuke in the name of Jesus. Immediately the spirit left.

Over the period of the next month I saw this Spirit of Fear two more times. The second time I saw the Spirit of Fear he walked through the doorway again as I laid down on my bed. This time the spirit only managed to get two or three steps inside the room. I immediately rebuked the spirit, and he fled the same way as before.

On the third and last occasion I encountered this same devil, I had just went to bed when I saw it coming from a long way off. I recognized it immediately as a Spirit of Fear. The Spirit of Fear did not come through the door this time, but was walking toward the wall in front of me.

I watched the spirit as it came closer and closer to my bedroom wall. However, this time I noticed it was wearing a hat just like the hat I always wore fishing and/or canoeing. I then noticed it also walked with the same gait I walked with. Except for its hideous looking head and face, it dressed and walked “just like me.” I watched the spirit as it came closer and closer to the bedroom wall in front of me. When the Spirit of Fear finally reached the wall, it started bouncing off the wall. It was unable to get into the bedroom because there was a wall (shield) of faith preventing it from entering the room this time.

I knew the Lord was teaching me something. I rebuked this Spirit of Fear the same way I did the other two times, and it disappeared. Since that night I have never again encountered the Spirit of

Fear in this same way. The first and second time I encountered the Spirit of Fear, it was able to enter the room through the doorway because I had left a door in my mind OPEN which enabled it to come into my room.

All evil spirits enter through “doorways” in the psyche which people leave open and unattended. When we have faith in the shed Blood of Jesus, the Spirit of Fear has no doorway which it can enter through. When fear tries to enter our hearts another way, a “shield of faith” will keep it from doing so. Faith is like a wall or “shield of protection.” Demon spirits cannot enter in through a “shield of faith.” Fear can only enter through the doors we leave open. We can be sure if we leave an open door for fear, it will SURELY enter in and bring with it torment, panic, despair, and agony.

A year or so after seeing this devil, my mother, who has now gone home to be with Jesus, told me about a similar experience she had with the Spirit of Fear. I had never told her about the spirit I had seen. As she described the spirit she had seen to me, it looked exactly like the one I had encountered.

My mother encountered the Spirit of Fear not long after my father had gone home to be with the Lord. She was in bed the night after my father was buried when a Spirit of Fear appeared before her. She said the spirit came into the room and stood beside her bed. She described this spirit as having had no eyes, nose, mouth or ears. She said all she could think to do was pray. She prayed for

a while, and the spirit went away.

My mother was a Baptist, and had not been taught about demon spirits and spiritual warfare, but she knew how to pray. Fear brings torment, but prayer brings faith and peace. If we leave a door open in our minds, fear will have an opportunity to enter in and bring torment.

In my experience with the Spirit of Fear (of the unknown), he had come because my wife and I were getting ready to move to another state. We have moved many times in our life, but this move was different. I was not sure the place we were moving to was God's perfect will for our lives.

Fear will always hinder our walk with Christ when we lack faith. It will also hinder us from receiving instruction and guidance from the Lord. When God gives us a mandate, we **MUST** believe He will finish the work He started within us. God desires us to prosper in His calling on our life even more than we desire to prosper. He has promised to provide everything we need in order to accomplish the tasks He places before us. **All WE** have to do is believe, trust, and obey.

We do not always have to know what lies ahead of us. All we need to know is that God is directing our steps. Each step we take can be a miracle when we trust in God to lead us toward our destiny.

Abraham, not knowing the place of his final destination, was moved by faith to receive the land of his inheritance. Sometimes the Lord will give us instructions one step at a time in order to lead us to

His desired destination for our lives. God is always faithful to fulfill His promises in our lives when we are obedient and faithful in our relationship with Him.

Before we received our next assignment, we knew it was time for us to move into something greater in God, but we had not heard from God about where to go and what He wanted us to do. All doors except one had closed. Thus, faith was the only thing we were basing our move on. Abraham, not knowing where God was leading him, was moved by faith to receive his land of inheritance. Sometimes God gives us a word we can stand on. Sometimes we just have to believe God will show us where to go and what to do as we obey Him step by step. He is always faithful when we are obedient to follow His Word.

I was concerned because I did not have the peace I thought I should have regarding the move we were making. I had been apprehensive about moving, therefore the devil found an opening to try to stop the blessing of God in our lives. However, after rebuking the Spirit of Fear, I had no more concerns regarding the move. After we moved God opened doors for us which we never would have found elsewhere. Being in the “perfect will of God” will always bring “perfect peace” and the blessings of God into our lives. If we are not in our ordained “place of blessing,” we cannot expect God to fully bless us.

Many times in my life I waited on a “word” from God or a “vision” to point me in the right

direction. This time I had no open vision or word from God, but the move was the right one. This time I was not basing my decision on a “word” from God or a vision, but upon my trust and faith in God. I did not have to know and see what laid ahead of us, only that God was leading us to His desired destination for our lives.

The fear of the unknown is the enemy of our souls. Faith in what I knew and who I knew was what guided me through the unknown. God is love, and our faith in His love for us will cast out all fear and intimidation. If the move we were about to make was not of God, then the devil would not have tried to stop us from moving. God could have given me a peace about the move at first, but He was teaching me something about how fear attacks us and tries to adversely impact the decisions we make.

In His Word God tells us many times to “FEAR NOT.” We need to take hold of all the FEAR NOTS, cast down fear, and trust God. Faith, not fear, needs to be indelibly written upon our hearts so we can defeat the Spirit of Fear when he comes to influence our decisions. When fear comes knocking at the door, we must use the Word of God, which is Truth, to defend our territory. Truth transforms us into the image of Christ, and we know the devil cannot get past the Blood of Christ.

Fear always challenges and confronts the Word of God and our “shield of faith.” Fear always intimidates, antagonizes, and probes the “strongholds of our faith” to find a weakness in our

spiritual defenses. Fear always questions the integrity of God and His Word. Faith cannot fail when it is established on the “foundations of truth and righteousness.”

The reason the Spirit of Fear has no eyes, nose, mouth, or ears is because it does not need these features. It utilizes OUR mouth, eyes, nose and ears. The scripture says “do not be afraid of sudden fear when IT COMES upon you.” (Proverbs 3:25). Fear may come, but we do not have to accept it or be tormented by it.

We are justified or condemned by our words. If we choose to speak the words of defeat and faithlessness, we are already delivered to our tormentor. The power of the tongue produces life and death, thus we must choose the words of life and not death. Words of life and faith will always counteract the words of death and fear.

The Spirit of Fear will always use our OWN words to defeat us. What shall we eat, drink, or wear? How will we pay our bills? Am I going to die? Will I live? How will my trial end? Will it ever end? Where is God who promised to protect me in the time of trouble? Fear will always question the integrity and relevance of God’s Word and the promises He has given us.

We speak our own DEMISE when we align our thoughts, words, and ideas with Satan, our enemy. Whoever WINS the battle of the mind is the one who will take the spoils and control the circumstances on the battlefield. Faith is the victory which overcomes the world. (1 John 5:4).

Either we have faith or we do not have faith. For those who are lacking in faith, faith is obtainable. However, we must seek Christ, the one who is the author and finisher of our faith or faith will remain elusive.

The enemy would have us believe “faith” is not obtainable and is “beyond” our grasp in this life, but we know Satan is a liar. God gives us ALL a “measure of faith,” and tells us to seek greater faith so we may receive His promises and obtain grace and help in our time of need.

The Spirit of Fear does not have eyes because he does not need eyes. When the Spirit of Fear comes upon his prey, his prey’s eyes become his eyes. Fear will always magnify and focus on the problem or what might happen in the future. On the other hand, faith will always focus on the solution and the solution to the problem, which is always Christ Jesus. Jesus is the answer to all our problems.

The fearful individual will only see what the Spirit of Fear wants him to see. The solution is not apparent because fear has clouded or confused the mind with doubt, unbelief, agony, and despair. Fear beguiles the heart, blinds spiritual eyes, deafens spiritual ears, and hinders truth from proceeding from the mouth. In other words, fear confuses the spiritual senses and shuts down the process of faith. **FEAR HINDERS FAITH AND BRINGS CONFLICT AND DESPAIR TO THE SOUL.**

The Spirit of Fear does not have any ears

because he does not need ears. He uses the ears of his prey. When the Spirit of Fear comes upon an individual, the individual can only hear what the Spirit of Fear desires for them to hear. What the Spirit of Fear desires for the individual to hear is their own words as he or she speaks words of doubt, unbelief, fear, agony, despair, gloom, and defeat. Like the song they sang on Hee Haw which says “gloom, despair and agony on me, deep dark depression, excessive misery,” the Spirit of Fear intensifies the misery and agony of those who lack faith with their own words.

A FOOL’S MOUTH IS HIS DESTRUCTION, AND HIS LIPS ARE THE SNARE OF HIS SOUL. Proverbs, Chapter 18, Verse 7. **THOU ART SNARED WITH THE WORDS OF THY MOUTH, THOU ART TAKEN (TRAPPED) WITH THE WORDS OF THY MOUTH.** Proverbs, Chapter 6, Verse 2. Our own words can become the power which keeps us in bondage to the Spirit of Fear or sets us free from the Spirit of Fear. When we speak we must not let the words we speak be the ones chosen by our enemy; but we must speak words of faith which will help us overcome ALL the “works of the enemy.” When we adhere to and surrender to the “voice of fear,” we are bound to the will of the Spirit of Fear. Many join in with the Spirit of Fear helping it to conquer their souls. Surrendering to the Spirit of Fear gives Satan the authority to rule and reign in the lives of those he conquers.

FEAR AND GREED

In many circumstances fear can be a motivator of greed. Greed, which is also known as “avarice and covetousness” in the Bible, speaks of an inordinate love or desire for material things, especially money. Greed can be motivated by the Spirit of Fear. People are afraid they will not have enough money to sustain their lifestyles and/or their ungodly and unholy appetites in the future, therefore they gather unto themselves all the material wealth they can obtain. Greed is one of the “seven deadly sins” mentioned in Proverbs, Chapter 16. It would be wise for each of us to take an inventory of our lives in order to make certain we are not falling into the “trap of greed” which Satan has laid for each and every individual.

There is no substitute for faith in God. Man may gather the wealth of the world, but he will never find true peace without faith in God. True security lies in knowing Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. When we trust in God, we will have no need or lack whatsoever in our lives. When we trust in God’s love for us, there is no need to worry about what we will eat, drink, wear or whether or not we will have a roof over our heads.

Laying up treasures here on Earth is like building a “house on the sand.” When the storms of life come, and the storms will come, the house will fall. When the storms of life come, the only things which will remain are the incorruptible

foundations which are built upon godly principles. These foundations rest upon the incorruptible Rock of our Salvation--Jesus Christ.

The fear which motivates greed will only sustain someone as long as their money or material goods last. When the “stuff” is all gone, the fear becomes even greater. When people who trust in mammon are left with nothing, they have nothing else in which to place their trust. Many people who trust in mammon commit suicide when there is a financial calamity in their lives. For those who are trusting in riches, there will come a “day of reckoning” for them. The “day of reckoning” may come in this life or it may be in the life hereafter, but make no mistake--that day WILL come.

As I write this subchapter on greed, the U.S. Senate is holding meetings about what to do about the “possible financial collapse” of our entire monetary and banking systems as we know them today. Wall Street and all the financial markets in the world are on the verge of collapse. All of this has happened because of greed. Right now it is not a question of IF it will happen--but WHEN! According to the Book of Revelation, the financial collapse IS going to happen. I wrote about the coming financial collapse a few years ago in a book entitled “I AM--A PROPHETIC LOOK AT END TIME EVENTS.” This book is available for purchase on Amazon.com.

Today Secretary of the Treasury, Paulson, made the statement “if something does not happen soon God help us all.” God did not get us in this

financial mess, what makes him think God will get us out of it! Yes, we do need God's help. The financial experts are likening this tragedy to the Great Depression when the Stock Market crashed on Wall Street in 1929. I looked into the eyes and on the faces of Secretary Paulson and the Chairman of the Federal Reserve, Ben Bernacke, during the hearings, and saw the fear which gripped them as they testified before Congress.

The greed or avarice which has brought the world to the brink of a financial meltdown was predicted by many financial gurus as well as many Prophets of God. As I said, it is not a matter of IF the world economies will collapse--but WHEN!

I watched Congress as they tried to make sense of all this financial turmoil during the hearings and saw the fear on their faces because they understand the dire consequences which face us all if they do not quickly come up with some workable solutions. Unfortunately, any answers they may come up with will only delay the inevitable.

Avarice (greed) will always bring down a nation or nations when greedy men are in control of the financial systems. That is why we must put our faith and trust in God's financial system. The Bible admonishes us to "Give and it will be given to you, pressed down, shaken together and running over." (Luke 6:38). When we trust in Him, God is faithful and will provide every need we have, even when the economies of the nations of this world are collapsing. There is no lack in the

Kingdom of God. God can and will provide everything we need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. He promises to meet all our needs when we “seek first” the Kingdom of God and His righteousness.

THE FEAR OF GOD

AND THERE SHALL COME FORTH A ROD OUT OF THE STEM OF JESSE, AND A BRANCH SHALL GROW OUT OF HIS ROOTS: AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD SHALL REST UPON HIM, THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING, THE SPIRIT OF COUNSEL AND MIGHT, THE SPIRIT OF KNOWLEDGE AND OF THE FEAR OF THE LORD. Isaiah, Chapter 11, Verses 1-2.

The Bible says “the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.” (Proverbs 9:10). Not all fear is bad--only fear which comes from the enemy. What fear we possess depends upon which fear we align ourselves with. We must ask ourselves the question “are we subject to the Spirit of Fear or the Spirit of the Fear of the Lord?” The fear of the enemy brings torment, but the Fear of the Lord brings hope, and peace.

The “fear of the Lord will always result in peace. The fear of the enemy will always consume our peace and hinder our walk with the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus. The Spirit of Fear will always bring confusion into the hearts and minds of those

who lack faith in the promises of God. Fear brings torment, and torment is the precursor of judgment.

Many Christians lack a good, healthy “fear of God.” That is one reason why there is so much confusion and turmoil within their lives. I have always said a good, healthy “fear of God” is what every Christian needs. Without godly fear, people tend to go their own way and do their own thing, whether it is right or wrong.

“The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.” (Proverbs 9:10). “The fear of the Lord” is also the beginning of knowledge. (Proverbs 1:7). Without knowledge and wisdom, we will not be able to devise a plan which will defeat the enemy of our soul.

Without godly knowledge and wisdom, the battles we fight in our minds will be lost. Without the “fear of the Lord,” the “Spirit of Fear” will be able to dominate and control our lives. Christ, who is our wisdom, strengthens our heart with “godly fear” as we put on the whole armor of God. Without the knowledge which Christ imparts to us, we will be unable to maintain the peace which rules our hearts and minds.

When our thoughts and words are controlled by the Spirit of Fear, we are not trusting in God. The Bible says it is a “fearful thing” to fall into the hands of an angry God, but a godly fear will always keep us safe in His hands. Trusting in “fear” rather than fearing the only One we can trust, will lead us into judgment and torment. Godly fear will always ensure us that we are pleasing to Him.

Godly fear can become one of our greatest assets in the battle for the mind. Men must put on the “Spirit of the Fear of the Lord” and remove the “cloak of darkness” which empowers their enemies to control their lives through fear. Godly fear will lead men to salvation and deliverance through the power of the Holy Spirit. The Spirit of Fear will always lead to death and destruction in those who trust in their own fears and inhibitions.

The Spirit of Fear will only produce more fear, but faith will bring peace, love and joy in the Holy Spirit through the “Fear of the Lord.” Let peace rule in your heart through the power of Christ so victory over ungodly fear can be obtained. Casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God will establish the “fear of God” within our hearts.

CHAPTER 7

THE SPIRIT OF POVERTY

I WENT BY THE FIELD OF THE SLOTHFUL,
AND BY THE VINEYARD OF THE MAN VOID
OF UNDERSTANDING; AND LO IT WAS ALL
GROWN OVER WITH THORNS, AND
NETTLES HAD COVERED THE FACE
THEREOF, AND THE STONE WALL THEREOF
WAS BROKEN DOWN. THEN I SAW AND I
CONSIDERED IT WELL: I LOOKED UPON IT,
AND RECEIVED INSTRUCTION. YET A
LITTLE SLEEP, A LITTLE SLUMBER, A
LITTLE FOLDING OF THE HANDS TO SLEEP:
SO THY POVERTY COME AS ONE THAT
TRAVELLETH; AND THY WANT AS AN
ARMED MAN. Proverbs, Chapter 24, Verses
30-34.

Before going any further I want to make it clear that paying tithes and offerings is an important part of our work and labor of love and worship. Without financial support churches have difficulty in fulfilling the commission to preach the gospel, feed the poor, and help the needy.

Jesus said “the poor would always be among us.” However, Jesus was not inferring that it was His will for anyone to be poor. Poverty is as much a curse as death, sickness, and disease. Poverty is mentioned in the Bible as part of the threefold curse upon mankind. The thorns and nettles (thistles) in

the above-mentioned scripture represents the curse of poverty.

Poverty is a curse which is handed down from generation to generation. It is a result of slothfulness and/or a lack of understanding and knowledge of how financial principles operate. Poverty is also a mindset which is easily influenced and/or controlled by the Spirit of Poverty. This spirit controls the minds of individuals who are either lazy and/or those who do not understand they can be free from this curse. Even if some people understood that poverty is a curse, they would not know how to become free from its grip.

Many people do not realize that poverty is a curse. Fortunately, there is a cure available to free people from the curse of poverty. Many people, Christian and non-Christian alike, have learned that hard work, wisdom, knowledge, and understanding can free them from the clutches of poverty.

There are many hard-working people who have made fortunes because they understood the principles of wealth accumulation. The slothful man mentioned in the scripture above was void of understanding. His vineyard became unfruitful, and the walls protecting his vineyard had “broken down” because of his slothfulness. Those walls were once strongholds which protected his vineyard from being overrun by predators and thieves.

If we fail as watchmen of “our vineyards,” our enemy will bring curses and decay upon them. Through the poverty of Christ we have been made rich in grace and set free from the threefold curse of

the law which includes the curse of poverty. (2 Corinthians 8:9).

Anyone can obtain earthly riches if they use the correct financial principles, knowledge, and understanding. Sometimes wealth is obtained just by luck--but for the most part, wealth comes from hard work and being diligent. Some people are born into wealthy families and inherit the wealth their parents accumulated through hard work. The Bible tells us that God makes it rain on the just and the unjust. Anyone using the correct financial principles can become wealthy. People who were once penniless have tapped into the principles of wealth management and become rich.

The ability to “retain wealth” is what matters most. Many have made fortunes and lost them time after time because they did not invest wisely or understand the principles of wealth management. These same principles can also apply to the riches of Christ which God has invested and planted into our hearts by His Spirit.

Most of those who win millions of dollars in the lottery or found riches in other ways for the first time have found themselves back in poverty in just a few short months or years. This is due mainly to the mindsets (strongholds) in which poverty thrives. The curse of poverty cannot be cured by worldly riches because worldly riches cannot erase the curse or the mindset of poverty.

The Spirit of Poverty works in much the same way as the Spirit of Fear. The Spirit of Poverty uses some of the same tactics which the

Spirit of Fear uses. Poverty is a generational curse which can only be broken through hard work, knowledge and understanding, or by the Spirit of God.

Many people obtain wealth because they desire to be rich and have an understanding of “wealth principles.” They study the “systems and principles of wealth management and financial planning.” They work hard and determine in their minds that they will find wealth or die trying. Many desire to be rich, however they never find riches because they are not diligent in and applying the correct “wealth principles.”

As Christians God expects us to be faithful stewards of all He has entrusted to us. God cannot trust some people with riches because their attitude toward riches would bring them much sorrow if they became wealthy. Wealth can be deceiving, and the “love of money” has spiritually impoverished many well-meaning men and women of God who sought earthly riches. The Bible says the “love of money is the root of “all kinds of evil.” (actual Greek translation).

God gives some men wealth in order to establish His covenant here on Earth. (Deuteronomy 8:18). There are many reasons why men seek and find riches. However, the only reason God gives men the ability to obtain wealth is for the advancement of His Kingdom here on Earth. At times God may give a non-Christian wealth because they are more apt to share that wealth with the needy and poor than people who are believers.

Many wealthy nonbelievers will tell you God made them rich, and they have shared their wealth with churches or others in need.

Some “religious” ministers take “vows of poverty.” They think if they do not seek riches they will be more effective in their ministry to Christ and to others. However, “vows of poverty” are not biblical. Poverty is a byproduct of the curse. Why would anyone desire to be bound by the curse of poverty, or any curse for that matter, if they did not have to be? Could it be that the Spirit of Poverty has blinded their minds and imposed his will upon them?

People who take vows of poverty do not understand what they are saying. I have always been under the impression that the “more I have to give” the more I can give. If I do not have anything, I cannot give anything. I may be able to minister to the spiritual needs of individuals, however our heavenly commission is to minister to ALL the needs of people.

There will always be people in this world who are poor and needy. It is the responsibility of those who are able to help those who cannot help themselves. God has given us the responsibility of preaching the gospel to the poor, feeding the hungry, and helping to meet the needs of those who are less fortunate than we are. We all know it takes money to fulfill that command. The more money we have, the more people we can feed, clothe, and reach with the gospel of Christ.

My first encounter with the Spirit of Poverty

occurred several years ago. At the time my wife and I were having financial difficulties. We have always been givers, but the Lord allowed things to happen in our lives to teach us something. What we learn, we always share with others.

I was driving down a country road one night praying about our finances. As I was praying, the Lord spoke to me about Naaman, the leper. In the scripture Naaman was instructed by the Prophet Elisha to go down to the Jordan River and wash in the river seven times and he would be healed of his leprosy. Naaman “reluctantly” obeyed the word of Elijah and was healed because he followed the instructions of the prophet.

The Lord then instructed me to “speak to the Spirit of Poverty” and command the spirit to wash seven times in the Blood of Christ. As I did, a demon spirit appeared before me, lifted his arms, and acted like he was washing under his arms. The demon exploded into many different pieces. After he exploded, I watched as the tiny pieces gathered back together and the spirit then ran away in fear.

I know what I just wrote regarding the Spirit of Poverty may sound unbelievable to some, however this is how the Blood of Jesus affects demon spirits at times. This was not the first time I had encountered something like this happening during times of spiritual warfare. On other occasions I have seen demons “explode” after they had been rebuked on other occasions. Some people do not believe things like these actually happen because they lack spiritual understanding

concerning demons and their actions.

When I first saw the demon lift his arms and act as though he was washing under them, I thought he was mocking me. Within a few days after I had the encounter with the demon our finances took a turn in the right direction, and God started blessing us financially.

A few days later I was thinking about the Spirit of Poverty and how the spirit acted as if he was washing under his arms. The Lord then revealed to me that the demon was not mocking me when I told him to wash in the Blood of Jesus, but he was “obeying me.”

Demons quake with fear when the name of Jesus is spoken with authority. They have no defense against the Blood or the Name of Jesus. When the Blood of Jesus or Name of Jesus is applied to a situation with authority, it is very painful and agonizing for demon spirits. That is why demons will scream in terror as they are being cast out of people by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Faith in the Blood of Jesus and the Name of Jesus will cause multitudes of demons to flee in terror. All we have to do is draw near to God and resist the enemy, and the enemy will flee from us. (James 4:8).

The second Spirit of Poverty which I encountered was a much larger and more powerful demon than the first one I encountered. This time my wife and I were not having any financial problems. I believe the demon was sent because God desired to bless us in a greater way and teach

us something regarding poverty. When God wants to bless us in greater ways, a more powerful demon or demons may be sent by Satan to disrupt the plan of God.

My wife and I had just went to bed when I had the second encounter with a Demon of Poverty. This demon, like the Spirit of Fear, had no facial features. He did not seem to be as powerful as the Spirit of Fear, but was just as large. In the Name of Jesus I immediately gave him the usual orders to leave in the Name of Jesus, and he quickly complied.

Unsure at first what kind of demon I had encountered, I inquired of the Lord. He told me it was a Spirit of Poverty. Remembering the size of the demon I had seen before, I realized this demon possessed more authority than the first poverty demon I had encountered. Principalities and the Rulers of Darkness control armies of demons which are smaller and less powerful than they are.

The second Spirit of Poverty I encountered was wearing a uniform. He reminded me of a “wooden soldier” which I had seen in the play “The Nutcracker.” This demon wore a tall helmet which was shaped like the Nutcracker soldier had worn in the play. His helmet came down over his head where eyes and ears would have been. The front of the helmet came down to a point covering the area where his nose would have been if he would have had a nose. Like the Spirit of Fear, the Spirit of Poverty had no facial features.

The helmet on the head of the Spirit of

Poverty had indentations all over it which suggested to me it was “once garnished with precious gems.” I asked the Lord what this meant. He told me the “indentations” were places where embellishments once rested. The Lord then continued to explain to me that “poverty” is a mindset (stronghold) which is sown in the minds of individuals by the enemy.

The Spirit of Poverty operates much the like the Spirit of Fear and sometimes in conjunction with the Spirit of Fear. It deceives the minds of individuals into thinking poverty is a way of life from which they can never escape. Poverty beguiles the minds of people when the Spirit of Poverty casts a spell upon them. People who are deceived by the Spirit of Poverty do not have the ability to control their own financial destiny.

The Spirit of Poverty also works in some people alongside the Spirit of Slothfulness. When these two demons work together, they become an even greater threat to mankind. Some people work hard all their lives and barely get by because they have a “poverty mindset.” Others do not have any desire to work at all. They will remain in poverty unless they change their attitudes and mindsets toward work. Many think they are “entitled” to what others have earned.

Many people rely on someone else to meet their needs and will continue to do so until the “poverty mindset” is destroyed. The welfare rolls are filled with people who believe they are “entitled” to receive what others have worked for.

Some people have the ability to obtain

wealth and financial blessing by utilizing certain financial principles and knowledge. This knowledge was embedded in the human psyche when God created man “in the beginning” However, when Adam and Eve were beguiled and confused in the Garden of Eden, the Spirit of Poverty was released on Earth, along with all the other evil works of Satan. The mindset of poverty encourages slothfulness and has been passed down from generation to generation as mankind multiplied upon the Earth.

As the Spirit of Poverty stood before me that night, he looked as though he was standing at attention. He looked as if he was waiting for my orders. I was happy to command him to leave in the Name of Jesus and sent him packing.

As the Spirit of Poverty stood before me, I noticed he had only one leg. I think that must be where the term “they are standing on their last leg” must have come from! That term is used today to describe someone who is physically and monetarily impoverished. A person with one leg cannot stand very long, and needs a crutch or prosthetic limb in order to walk. I hope I am not offending anyone with only one leg. I am just using this as an example to describe the Spirit of Poverty. I need to explain what each characteristic of the Spirit of Poverty represents.

After rebuking the Spirit of Poverty, I watched in amazement as he turned around and walked away on one leg. It was one of the most unusual things which I have ever seen in my life. I

described what I had seen to my wife, and she started laughing. She said she could picture the “demon” as it walked away on ONE leg. The Spirit of Poverty was very humorous and unusual looking to say the least.

After rebuking the Spirit of Poverty that night the Lord again started blessing us financially in ways we never expected. We did not have to go down to the “enemy’s camp” to take back what he had stolen from us over the years. The Spirit of Poverty knew he was on his last leg and had to comply with the orders I had given him in the “Name of Jesus.”

The power to tread upon serpents, scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy is given to all believers. Demons will cross the street when they see you coming if you believe in the power of the Blood of Christ. God gives us power through faith in the Blood and Name of Jesus Christ.

Deception is Satan’s greatest weapon, but it is no match for the TRUTH which is able to set us free. Truth becomes our helmet of salvation when we trust in His Word. Like the helmet which I saw on the Spirit of Poverty, the helmet of salvation does not have empty indentations where embellishments were once richly embedded.. The helmet of salvation contains the embellishments of all the riches of God’s grace, knowledge, wisdom, and understanding which He has given to us in Christ Jesus. God has given us “all things” which pertain to life, godliness, and holiness.

The “New Jerusalem” is a prophetic picture of the Church. The twelve foundations of the New Jerusalem are garnished with all manner of precious stones. (Revelation 21:19). These precious gems represent “godly mindsets” and the mind (attitudes and motives) of Christ. The Bible tells us we “have the mind of Christ.” The helmet of salvation is garnished with precious stones which represent the “mind of Christ.”

The mindsets, attitudes, and motives of Christ are the “incorruptible riches” which establish believers in truth, righteousness, and faith. The walls of the New Jerusalem rest upon the foundations of truth, righteousness, and faith. Godly wisdom, knowledge, and understanding are found only in Christ are the spiritual foundations of the true Church. According to the Bible, the walls of the New Jerusalem are made of jasper. In the Bible jasper represents the Trinity, love, eternal life, health, hope, and PROSPERITY.

Above everything, God wishes us to prosper and be in good health so the gospel of His Kingdom may prosper on this Earth. God desires to give us the “riches of His grace” so we may abound in all good things. On the other, hand confusion, fear, and poverty work together in order to keep us from receiving ALL God has promised to us.

In repressing peace, prosperity, truth, and God’s grace toward us, the unholy trinity of fear, confusion and poverty wreak havoc in the Kingdom of God. The embellishments of love, hope, life, health, and prosperity are established within us

through the Holy Trinity. If we forsake the truth which is able to transform us into the image of Christ, the unholy trinity will remain preeminent in our hearts and minds.

We must not allow the unholy trinity to establish a foothold on the battlefield of our minds. The riches of God's grace and mercy belong to the Church and is ours for the taking. We must cast down imaginations and every high thing which exalts itself against the knowledge of God so the blessings of God will remain firmly in our possession.

The biblical key to obtaining wealth lies in our giving. However, when we do give, we must give with the "right motives" in mind. Our reason for giving must not be predicated upon what we desire to receive back.

We must give out of a joyful heart, seeking nothing in return. When we give, it must be done with a "heart of thanksgiving" and worship of the Lord. The benefits we receive from our giving cannot be measured by any earthly standards. When we give as unto the Lord with the right motives in mind, we will be blessed by God and others. "Give and it shall be given to you good measure, pressed down, and shaken together. (Luke 6:38). The "Law of Reciprocity" suggests in whatever measure we give, it will be given back to us. There is no way we can give more than God gives.

CHAPTER 8

LEVIATHAN

PRIDE GOETH BEFORE DESTRUCTION, AND A HAUGHTY SPIRIT BEFORE A FALL. IT IS BETTER TO BE OF AN HUMBLE SPIRIT WITH THE LOWLY, THAN TO DIVIDE THE SPOIL WITH THE PROUD. Proverbs, Chapter 16, Verses 18-19.

The Spirit of Pride, which is also known as “Leviathan,” is probably the most treacherous and deadly of all evil spirits. Pride is a deadly evil which can and will hinder or control the psyche of a human being even without the Spirit of Pride being present. The “pride of life” is a generational curse which was passed down through the generations to mankind from the Serpent who beguiled Eve in the Garden of Eden.

The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the “pride of life” became part of human nature when the “first parents” partook of the forbidden fruit in the Garden of Eden. The sin of pride became the downfall of Lucifer, the Serpent, when he attempted to usurp the authority of God in Heaven. He was “cast down” to the Earth as a result of his sinful rebellious nature.

Pride is a part of human nature which does not always need to be primed to bring forth bitter waters. In many people pride is like an artesian

well which is constantly flowing through the river of their natural lives. One of the worst things about pride is its deceptive powers. A prideful person deceives himself into thinking he is “better and more important” than those around him.

The Spirits of Pride and Jealousy work together in their quest to control the psyche of individuals. Pride and jealousy are two of the greatest enemies of our souls. Together the two spirits create a world of iniquity which will end in the destruction of the body and the damnation of the soul of unbelievers.

Pride is the force behind the Spirit of Confusion. Pride enables the Spirit of Confusion to control the psyche of man. The opposite of pride is humility. God resists the proud but gives grace to the humble. (I Peter 5:5).

Leviathan is a thief and a liar. There is no truth in him. Leviathan worships the ground he slithers upon, and desires and demands the worship of everyone around him. The Spirit of Pride desires to be worshiped as God. He is his own god, and seeks nothing but his own will. He will stop at nothing to promote himself as well as and HIS will and desires. He is jealous of Truth, and is very proficient at causing many others to believe the lies which damn the soul. In mankind this spirit is known as “the pride of life.”

Pride and jealousy ruled in the heart of Lucifer when he decided to rebel against the authority of God. Pride and jealousy will always lead to rebellion. Rebellion against the authority of

God will always produce sin, and sin always produces deadly consequences. The destiny of pride is always death and destruction. On the Day of Judgment the prideful will be judged without impunity or mercy.

Satan always seeks to destroy or control that which he envies, sees as inferior, or a threat to his sovereignty. Leviathan is the embodiment of all evil. Nothing evil exists which is not rooted and grounded in the “seed of pride.”

Pride is the worst of the evils which dwells within Leviathan. Pride is the motivating force within Satan which drives all the other characteristics of his damned soul to propagate the evil he engenders and proliferates.

The seed (word) of pride was planted in Eve by the Serpent when he tempted her to eat of the forbidden fruit. That seed contained all other seeds of destruction which would eventually come to influence and/or control the minds of mankind after the fall. The Spirits of Confusion, Fear, Poverty, Jealousy, and Murder, to name a few, were inconspicuously hidden within the seed (words) of the Serpent.

After the fall of Adam and Even in the Garden of Eden the Spirits of Fear, Confusion, and Strife were present. We know this because they were all present in the words of Adam after he had sinned. Adam was conscience of the fact he had sinned. He was ashamed of what he had done. His shame produced fear, and fear brought torment.

Adam was not concerned about Eve or what

she was going through, and he tried to place all the blame for his sin on Eve. Eve was experiencing all the same emotions as Adam, and she tried to blame her sin on the Serpent.

The Spirit of Pride cares about nothing or no one but self. Pride is the embodiment of self-love, selfishness, and self-preservation. Pride is heavily guarded--but easily wounded. Pride's character is rooted in its undying love for self and what self can do in order to be promoted in the eyes of others. All Pride desires the adoration and worship of those around it. Pride cares nothing about the welfare of others. Pride only cares about the power and majesty which IT possesses and the need to share its beauty with others. Pride always desires to impose its will upon others.

Pride feeds off its own love for self, and demands the praise, worship, and honor of others. Nothing good can be said about pride because there is nothing good that resides within its heart. The same can be said regarding all other evil spirits. They are all driven by this same spirit of worship, love, and adoration of self.

The Spirit of Pride operates much like the Spirit of Confusion. Speaking of the wicked, Asaph wrote in Psalms 73, Verse, 6: "THEREFORE PRIDE COMPASSETH THEM ABOUT AS A CHAIN; VIOLENCE COVERETH THEM AS A GARMENT." Pride wears a "garment of violence." Violence is the forte of the wicked. The prideful are in bondage to their own self righteousness, self love and self adoration. When

others do not bow down to worship the prideful, they can and oftentimes become violent and vindictive.

Pride is not hard to recognize. The wicked are clothed with pride as a garment clothes the body. They are viscously bound with the “chains of pride.” Pride is the root of all things which produce soulful death and destruction. As believers, God has delivered us from all our destructions. However, the prideful will fall on the Day of Judgment. God sent His Word (Christ) to heal us and deliver us from the strongholds of pride and haughtiness which always leads to great destruction.

The prideful will have no one who can help them on the Day of Judgment. The final judgment of Pride is the sentence of death and destruction. The prideful will be “interned eternally” in the Lake of Fire along with Satan and His angels.

If we humble ourselves before the Lord He will exalt us in due time. If we fail to humble ourselves before Him, we will find ourselves lacking in power to resist the Spirit of Pride. Humility is the key which opens the door to the blessings, power, grace, and mercy of God. He who lacks humility has already been ensnared and chained in the deathtrap of pride.

The Spirit of Pride is called “Leviathan.” In Job, Chapter 41, Verse 34, Leviathan is called the “king over all the children of pride.” In scripture, Leviathan is described as a dragon. His features and characteristics are detailed in Job, Chapter 41.

There is a constellation named after Leviathan which resembles a dragon. I have seen this demon spirit only one time in my life. I have known Leviathan was present at times, however I did not see him. Leviathan is one of the most deceptive, subtle, and powerful of all demon spirits.

In the Bible Satan is referred to as a dragon. “Dragon spirits” also possess the same type of authority and characteristics of Satan who is the head dragon. In the Kingdom of Darkness the “dragon spirit” is subject only to Satan who is his master. In the Kingdom of Light, anyone who has been washed in the Blood of Jesus has been given power and authority over all demon spirits.

The problem with many believers is that they possess many of the same characteristics which the dragon possesses, especially PRIDE. This is why many believers lack enough power to cast down and destroy all the strongholds of Satan and rebuke demon spirits which oppress them.

Satan is known as the Beast, the Dragon, and the Serpent in the Book of Revelation. In the Garden of Eden Satan was known as the “Serpent.” The word “Serpent” comes from the Hebrew word “nachash.” Nachash means to hiss, whisper a (magic) spell, enchant, and divine, to mention a few.

Satan tempted Eve in the Garden of Eden with the lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, and the PRIDE of life. These three devilish characteristics worked together in order to cast a spell upon Eve.

The Word was also in the Garden of Eden.

The integrity of the Word of God had been challenged by the Serpent, and Eve fell into his beguiling trap. The Spirit of Confusion will always cause people to make wrong decisions if they fail to possess and “use” godly wisdom. The Word of Truth will always set people free when their relationship with Truth, Jesus, is strong.

The events which transpired in the Garden of Eden were all about the relationship man had with God and the terrible and tragic turn of events which occurred there. Pride entered into the garden and mankind “fell” prey to its beguiling ways. Pride always chooses self-worship which consumes the heart with jealousy, strife, and confusion.

The heart (spirit) of man is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. (Jeremiah 17:9). The prideful lack wisdom, and therefore dwell within the habitation of their own selfish desires, and prideful attitudes. Men who oppose the truth will be confused and controlled by the Spirit of Pride. They do not and will not possess godly wisdom or understanding. Pride will send many to the pit of hell. However, humility will save the souls of many.

Man’s desire to rule his own spirit will always leave him lacking in truth and godly wisdom. Truth and godly wisdom are byproducts of Light (understanding). Without Light (understanding), darkness will always rule the heart of the prideful. Lucifer became blinded by his own beauty, and his pride became “his light.” True light and beauty is found only in the “holiness of God.”

Light's true beauty is found only in godly wisdom and understanding.

God created the sun as a type and shadow of the true Light which is Jesus, the "Son of God." He also created the Moon which has no light of its own, but reflects the light of the Sun during the night. Prophetically, "light" speaks of spiritual understanding. The light of sun is an example of the godly understanding which Jesus imparts to believers. The moon is an example of a celestial object which has no light of its own, but rules the darkness with an artificial light.

As Christians we are called "the children of Light." However, unbelievers are and will remain children of darkness and night unless they find the true Light only found in Christ. In Christ, we find the true Light, but in Satan we find only an artificial light (pride) which he uses to draw attention to himself.

Many religions worship the Sun, or Moon, however they are just poor representations of the true Light which can only be found in the "Son" of God. Islam is a religious cult in which people worship the moon god Allah. Allah, the "moon god" possesses no light (understanding) of its own, but reflects the light of the sun. In the Koran Allah is known as the "great deceiver." In Islam the demonic entity which claims to be a god does not even try to hide his desire and power to deceive through the "Spirit of Witchcraft." The ability for a false god to deceive multitudes of people is clearly seen in the false religion of Islam.

The true Light is the Light which comes down from Heaven from the Father of Lights. The light (understanding) which Satan portrays is earthly, natural, devilish, sinful, and spiritually promiscuous. Satan is able to turn himself into an angel of light, however his light is not the true Light which guides men to the truth. Men must believe the truth, or the truth cannot abide within them and set them free. When the false light is substituted as truth as it was in the Garden of Eden, it will always bring with it dire consequence for those who fall under its spell.

Pride is by far the greatest of all demonic strongholds. It carries a lot of baggage, such as fear, envy, jealousy, hatred, and judgment to name a few. There is no place for pride in the Kingdom of Light. Pride always precedes a fall from grace. (Proverbs 16:18). The haughty and prideful walk a pathway of destruction. When they come to the end of the pathway, they will fall into the pit of eternal darkness and death.

No man will reach Heaven with pride in his suitcase. We will be unable to stand before a pure, holy, and righteous God with baggage full of dirty laundry and expect God to welcome us into His Kingdom. The only garment we are authorized to wear in God's Kingdom is a "robe of righteousness and a garment of praise" which was purchased for us by the Blood of His Son, Jesus.

The Church must deal with pride before it can and will be found pure in the sight of God. Pride must be driven out of the pulpit. Judgment

must first begin at the House of God. When pride is removed from the pulpit, the rest of the true Church will follow. If the Spirit of Pride is found in the pulpit, it will also be found in the hearts of many souls in the congregation.

THOU DIDST DIVIDE THE SEA BY THY STRENGTH; THOU BREAKEST THE HEADS OF THE DRAGONS IN THE WATERS. THOU BREAKEST THE HEADS OF LEVIATHAN IN PIECES, AND GAVE HIM TO BE MEAT TO THE PEOPLE INHABITING THE WILDERNESS. (Psalm 74:13-14).

Leviathan has multiple heads which are attached to one body. Multiple heads would seem to cause confusion unless the heads were all synchronized and programmed to act in conjunction with the will and purpose of the whole body. As far as we know, there are no dragons flying around the Earth today. However, the Spirit of Leviathan is still here and will remain here on Earth continuing to beguile the nations until he is cast into the Lake of Fire.

“Waters” in Bible prophecy represents groups of people (or nations), the Word, or the Holy Spirit. In the scripture mentioned above waters represent nations, specifically those people who inhabit the Wilderness.

The pride of Leviathan is the “spiritual meat” which the nations consume daily. Pride is what controls the souls of those who have not surrendered their all to Christ. The pride of life, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eye are the

three devilish characteristics which inhabit the souls of natural men.

HE (Leviathan) MAKES THE DEEP TO BOIL LIKE A POT: HE MAKES THE SEA LIKE A POT OF OINTMENT. HE MAKES A PATH TO SHINE AFTER HIM; ONE WOULD THINK THE DEEP TO BE HOARY. UPON EARTH THERE IS NOT HIS LIKE, WHO IS MADE WITHOUT FEAR HE BEHOLDS ALL THINGS: HE IS A KING OVER ALL THE CHILDREN OF PRIDE. (Job 41:31-34).

Pride goes deep into the heart (spirit) of man in order to establish rebellion and jealousy. Pride will run deep within the waters of the human soul without Christ. There is no beast on Earth like Leviathan. He is afraid of nothing on this Earth because he is the god of this Earth. The dominion of the Earth (spirit) was given to him by the first parents in the Garden of Eden. However, the Blood of Christ has repurchased that dominion for us, and now we have the power to tread upon ALL the works of Leviathan.

Leviathan is the king or ruler over all the children of pride. He is the father of pride. The seed of pride was joined with or “interred” into the heart of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden which “in turn” has been passed down from generation to generation.

The word “Leviathan” means “joined or jointed monster.” The heads of Leviathan are “joined together” in one body in plan and purpose to steal, kill, and destroy. Like the unity which is

“supposed” to be found in the body of Christ, Leviathan’s heads are in total unity in their quest to bring conflict, corruption, and division upon the Earth.

“Levi” is the first to syllables in the word Leviathan. Levi means “joined” or “adhered to.” The seven heads of Leviathan are “joined together” in ONE body. There is always strength in unity. When demonic entities are joined together in plan and purpose, they become a stronger force. If a three-fold cord is not easily broken, how much stronger will a seven-fold cord be?

God has tried to instill in the Church the importance of being “joined together” in faith, plan, and purpose in one body. However, instead there continues to be much division in the Church today. Satan knows the importance of unity, and he uses the principle of being “joined together in plan and purpose” to inflict heavy casualties upon the unsuspecting multitudes. The Church has not yet learned the tactics of “spiritual warfare” and unity which Leviathan uses to “divide and conquer” multitudes today.

“Levi” was the third son of Jacob born to his wife Leah. The Levitical Priests, the Levites, were descendants of Jacob (Israel). The number “three” in Bible numerology represents the godhead, oneness, divine fullness, and perfection. The Levites were called to be “joined together” as one in a royal priesthood. They were a type and shadow of the Church. To become one in Christ, the Church must become “joined together” as one to

fulfill the plan and purpose of the godhead.

Jacob's third son was named Levi because Leah was now "joined" to her husband by this child. (See Genesis 29:34). Leah was now loved by her husband because they were joined together by a threefold cord, her first son Levi (joined).

According to scripture, a threefold cord cannot be easily broken. (Ecclesiastes 4:12). Leviathan needs a seven-fold cord (his seven heads) to be joined together in plan and purpose. The Church only needs a three-fold cord—The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit working among them.

If a three-fold cord is not easily broken, a four-fold cord is even stronger. Prophetically a "fourth cord" speaks of the "ties which bind" the Church (Jacob or Israel) to his fourth son Judah, which means praise. Leah bore Jacob a fourth son who was named Judah. "Judah" means "praise." The Bible says God inhabits the praises of His people. We are joined together with God through the sacrifices of our praise.

Jesus is known as the "Lion of Judah." Judah would carry in his loins the physical seed of the Messiah, the Lion of Judah. When the Church is "joined together" as one in Christ, that cord of unity cannot and will not be broken.

Rachael, the wife of Jacob, had been unable to bear children. This was all in the plan of God. He had shut up Rachael's womb until the appointed time. Out of Rachael's womb would come the most important seed for her generation, as well as all generations to come. That seed would be

named “Joseph” which means “increase.” Joseph was a type and shadow of Christ. Jesus would bring a great harvest (increase) of souls into the Kingdom of God. “Of the increase of His Government and peace there shall be no end.” (Isaiah 9:7).

The tribe of Levi was the only Tribe of Israel which received no earthly inheritance. Their portion was to work in the Tabernacle and later in the Temple in Jerusalem to serve the Lord. The Levites were “keepers of the Temple.” They officiated at all the religious festivities and assemblies. The Levites were the ones who offered up sacrifices and burnt offerings to the Lord. They officiated at services in the synagogues on the Sabbath.

The Levitical Priests were a type and shadow of the body of Christ who would be “joined” as a threefold cord together with the fourth cord which was Christ. The body of Christ will be “joined together” to serve God in His heavenly Temple. The Bible says we are the Temple of the Holy Spirit.

We are “joined together” with Christ through His sacrificial “Blood of Atonement.” Instead of “blood sacrifices,” we now offer up to God the “fruit of our lips” through the sacrifice of praise. Our bodies are now the Temple of God, and we are required to perform the “sacrifice of praise, and body, soul, and spirit” to Him. We are required to offer up to Him the sacrifices of praise and adoration.

Believers are given the responsibility to keep their “temples” pure and holy--free of anything and everything which offends God. YE AS LIVING STONES, ARE BUILT UP A SPIRITUAL HOUSE, AN HOLY PRIESTHOOD, TO OFFER UP SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES, ACCEPTABLE TO GOD BY CHRIST JESUS. (I Peter 2:5).

The children of pride are “joined together” with their spiritual benefactor and king, Leviathan. The King of Pride is a jealous king which despises the heart of the humble and contrite. He demands loyalty, and rules his subjects by fear and intimidation.

The seed of all things evil and all unrighteousness is rooted and grounded in Leviathan. All the works of the flesh can be traced back to creation when his seed which was spiritually “interred” in Eve. That spiritual “seed of death” was transferred from generation to generation as man began and continued to “procreate” on the Earth.

Each dragon principality has many dragon spirits under its authority. The weaker dragon spirits possess the same powers to deceive, harm, and control individuals to a lesser degree. Satan controls the Prince Dragons in much the same way as “the beast” controls the ten kings in Revelation, Chapter 17, Verses 12-13. The ten kings become of one mind and give their power and strength to the Beast so their evil plans of hegemony, war, and domination can be accomplished.

Each dragon controls a certain territory on

Earth, and are “joined together” in unity to perform the evil plans of the head dragon, Satan. Pride is a motivator of selfishness, jealousy, and self-love. Pride seeks to conquer every soul within the realm of its influence. The objective of each Dragon Spirit is to “take into captivity” the souls of every individual within its earthly district.

Prince dragons have authority over all evil spirits, including the Spirits of Fear, Confusion, Hatred, Murder, Lust, Strife, Incest, and Adultery. Orders for demons are sent down through channels in much the same way our military works. In fact, the Forces of Darkness are a well-disciplined army united in the task of causing turmoil, chaos, death, and destruction.

The demons which most people deal with on a daily basis are not the ones which possess the greatest “power and authority.” The more powerful demon spirits are only brought in when the smaller and weaker ones cannot succeed in their attempts to beguile, steal, kill and destroy.

However, we can be confident in knowing that the power of the enemy all the way up to and through the ranks of the dragon demons, can be overcome by faith in the Blood and the Name of Jesus. The strongholds of sin which lead people down the paths of destruction can only be demolished by the power which reigns in the Blood of Christ. There is no power on Earth which is greater than the power entrusted to us through the Blood sacrifice of Christ.

We must remember that Satan’s power lies

in his ability to “deceive the nations” through his powers of beguilement and suggestion. He can only impose his will on someone if and when they succumb to his suggestions. An individual’s morality, or lack thereof, plays a big part in whether or not Satan will be able to beguile them.

Sin, sickness and disease must bow to the Name of Jesus, the Name which is above all names, and faith in the Blood of Christ. No weapon the enemy forms against any believer can prosper where the Blood of Jesus rules and reigns propitiously and perpetually. If the Princes of Darkness (Principalities) would have known what they were doing, they would have never crucified our Lord. (I Corinthians 2:8). Godly wisdom is one thing which is not in the enemy’s arsenal.

Every sin, sickness and disease is a by-product of the curse which was placed upon mankind “in the beginning.” Sin always produces deadly consequences. The consequence of sin is physical and spiritual death. Along with the curse came spiritual famine and alienation from the true God. The cross reversed that curse, and through the Blood of Christ we become free from the curse of sin and spiritual death. Through the Blood of Christ we become more than conquerors over the Forces of Darkness.

However, many choose to alienate themselves from God and continue to remain “joined” with the doctrines and curses of the damned. Sin always separates man from God, but faith in Christ protects and alienates man from the

dragon and his evil plots and schemes. We have all been given a choice. We have been given the choice to “obey God and live” or “obey Satan and die.” We either choose to do what is right in the eyes of God and serve Him, or we choose to align ourselves with Leviathan and become the servants and pawns of evil. We only have two choices.

God told Cain if he “would do well he would be accepted,” and if he did not do well “sin would lie at his door.” If we obey and align ourselves with God, we will be accepted and protected by Him. When people refuse to accept the victory God has offered to them through Christ, the dragon will always attempt to beguile and deceive them by confusing their hearts and minds.

The word “leviathan” also means “to twist.” When Leviathan (joins and twists) is joined together with individuals, he twists the thoughts, desires, motives and attitudes of their hearts and minds. In the Garden of Eden the Serpent “twisted” the Word of God in order to beguile Eve into eating the forbidden fruit.”

In the “Church Garden” the Serpent “twists” the Word of God in order to beguile God’s people into eating of the forbidden truth. Many people fail when they take their eyes off of Jesus and eat of the forbidden fruit.

Leviathan plants seeds of rebellion in the hearts and minds of people by suppressing truth and replacing the truth with lies. At times, the words we speak do not always come out as we planned. At other times, people will “twist” their words in

order to deceive and manipulate others. This is because TRUTH has not been perfected in them. Many times truth eludes people because their hearts are deceitful, desperately wicked, and evil.

Like the Serpent in the Garden of Eden, the words of some people may possess an element of truth, but their ultimate goal is to deceive and manipulate. This is because they harbor greed, pride, and/or jealousy, as well as many other evil things within their hearts.

The lies of Leviathan can only be countered with truth. Pride, greed, jealousy, and confusion can only be disposed of by “renewing the mind” to accept and believe the TRUTH rather than a lie. “YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL SET YOU FREE.” Truth can and will transform the mind bound in darkness into a “beacon of light and understanding.” The Kingdom of Light offers people spiritual understanding and Life through the Blood of Christ. In Him was Life and that Life was the Light of men. Without the knowledge of the truth, people will continue to remain in the grip of Leviathan who is lying in wait to deceive, confuse, and torment the multitudes who do not know Christ.

CHAPTER 9

THE HEADY HIGHMINDED SPIRIT

THIS KNOW ALSO, THAT IN THE LAST DAYS PERILOUS TIMES SHALL COME. FOR MEN SHALL BE LOVERS OF THEIR OWN SELVES, COVETOUS, BOASTERS, PROUD, BLASPHEMERS, DISOBEDIENT TO PARENTS, UNTHANKFUL, UNHOLY, WITHOUT NATURAL AFFECTION, TRUCEBREAKERS, FALSE ACCUSERS, INCONTINENT, FIERCE, DESPISERS OF THOSE THAT ARE GOOD, TRAITORS, “HEADY, HIGHMINDED,” LOVERS OF PLEASURES MORE THAN LOVERS OF GOD; HAVING A FORM OF GODLINESS, BUT DENYING THE POWER THEREOF: FROM SUCH TURN AWAY.

Second Timothy, Chapter 3, Verses 1-4.

One morning as I was getting out of bed I was approached by a demon spirit which looked very peculiar. Although all demon spirits look peculiar, this one was more bizarre than anything I had ever seen. After my encounter with this spirit, I asked the Lord for understanding concerning what I had just witnessed. He directed me to the above scripture regarding “heady and high-mindedness.”

The “Heady and High-minded” Spirit is a very tall, hairy looking spirit. His head is shaped

like a cigar and stands about three feet above his shoulders. He has a long cigar shaped body which mimics his head. He wears no clothes, but does wear a belt around his waist which has a circular belt buckle.

Although “Cigarhead” is very agile, his neck is very stiff. In the Bible a “stiff neck” represents rebellion. The circular buckle on his belt represents “confusion.” The belt (gird about his loins) with the circular buckle represents his ability to “beguile and confuse.” In other words, “Cigarhead” is gird about the loins with the ability to beguile and lead people into confusion.

HAVING YOUR LOINS (waist) GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH. Ephesians (10:14)

The Bible tells us to gird up the loins (waist) of your minds. (1 Peter 1:13). Truth is part of the “armor of God.” Truth transforms us into the image of Christ. Truth helps us to stand against the wiles and schemes of the enemy. When truth is established in our hearts and minds no weapon the enemy can form against us will prosper.

Heady works to confuse people and lead them away from the truth. He confuses people by opposing and challenging the validity of the Word of God. The circle on his belt buckle represents confusion. His sole purpose is to draw men away from God by confusing them so they cannot receive, believe or understand the truth. His “loins (waist)” are girt about with “confusion.”

Many people are confused and perplexed

when it comes to knowing and understanding the truth. Many people do not know what to believe or who to believe when it comes to truth. Satan engenders many different cults and religions to confuse the minds of multitudes around the world. All false religions are cults which are designed by Satan to confuse people and draw men away from the truth. Confusion is part of the enemy's armor. Confusion transforms the minds of men into the image of the Beast.

The Heady's eyes and mouth are near the top of his long, cigar shaped head. I did not notice any nose or ears on this demon. He ran around very fast, and seemed to be unable to slow down and stop for more than a second or two. Like his master, Satan, he travels around the Earth to and fro seeking whom he may devour with his demonic doctrines and self-imposed high mindedness.

The "heady, high minded" spirit ran around the room calling himself "The Ape Man." I believe he is, among other things, one of the links to the Theory of Evolution and evolutionary teaching. The "Ape Man" spirit told me he was commanded to "Go and disrupt and draw men away from God." He said "I have been sent to disrupt and draw men from God's purpose, but your God has commanded me to stay away from you." I believe Cigarhead was sent to teach me about himself, and about people who are "heady and high-minded."

The definition of “ape” means to” be wild and crazy; to be without restraint.” The “Ape Man” has no self-control. His sole (soul) purpose is to draw men away from God by lifting himself up in pride wherever he goes, and causes men to do the same. The “prideful” can never fulfill the plan and purpose of God for their lives because they are rebellious and refuse to submit to the authority of God. If you are in the presence of someone who is heady and high-minded, you can bet Cigarhead is nearby.

High-mindedness does not possess the fruit of self-restraint. The Ape Man is animalistic in behavior, and practices the Law of the Jungle—the survival of the fittest. In his own mind there is none equal to him because he thinks he possesses “all the answers,” and he rules his own pride-filled jungle with jealousy and self-centeredness.

The “heady” spirit works with the Spirit of Leviathan, the Spirit of Pride, and the Spirit of Jealousy. Whereas Leviathan has many heads, this spirit has only one “highly exalted head.” Leviathan’s multiple heads confuse people with many voices, and twists God’s Word to say what Satan wishes them to hear. The strength of the Heady Spirit lies within his ability to confuse and control the mind of individuals through haughtiness and high-mindedness. Heady causes men to think more highly of themselves than they should. He works with Leviathan to instill pride in his victims. He also portrays himself as one who “knows it all.” Nobody likes a “know it all” except the one who “knows it all.”

One other aspect I noticed about Heady was that

he had NO right shoulder. His left shoulder was normal, however his right arm just came out of his torso and hung down at his side. A shoulder speaks of strength and authority. Although he had some strength and authority, his power only works in those who are prideful, weak-minded, and easily deceived. RIGHT thinking does not exist in the mind of Heady. He does not possess the ability to discern right from wrong.

Heady's strength and authority are one-sided (left,) and his thinking can be compared to those who call themselves Leftists. Many liberal minded individuals will believe just about anything the devil tells them, especially if it benefits them and lines up with their own agenda. I am not suggesting by any means that people who claim to be on the "Right" politically cannot be or are not heady or high-minded. People on "the right," politically and spiritually speaking, have many of the "right ideas," however many are sometimes drawn away by the lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, the deceitfulness of riches, and the pride of life.

People can lean too far to the left or to the right. The scripture tells us to do "all things in moderation." If we are going to lean in any direction, it should be toward the direction of Heaven. We should all be moderates who lean toward and do what is "right" in the eyes of God. I myself am not much into politics or pride, but into praise and peace.

Having no right shoulder also means Heady has no authority or strength to do what is right. He only has the power to "disrupt and draw men away" from God's plan and purpose for their lives. Running to and fro, he

captures the hearts and minds of those who despise godliness. When Christians are drawn away from the plan and purpose of God for their lives, they will become rebellious and prideful. Rebellion is “as the sin of witchcraft.” Rebellious people will always be filled with pride and jealousy.

The only way to defeat “high-mindedness” is to **HUMBLE OURSELVES BEFORE OUR GOD**. We must allow ourselves to be teachable, and understand that we do not know all the answers. If we humble ourselves before God, He will exalt us and lift us up to dwell consistently with Him in Heavenly Places. As we continue to walk in “High Places” in Christ Jesus, we will continually be able to tread upon serpents, scorpions, and all the works of the enemy. **“CASTING DOWN IMAGINATIONS, AND EVERY HIGH THING (pride) THAT EXALTS ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD.”**

THE SPIRIT OF LUST

LOVE NOT THE WORLD, NOR THE THINGS THAT ARE IN THE WORLD, IF ANY MAN LOVE THE WORLD, THE LOVE OF THE FATHER IS NOT IN HIM. FOR ALL THAT IS IN THE WORLD, THE LUST OF THE FLESH, THE LUST OF THE EYE, AND THE PRIDE OF LIFE, IS NOT OF THE FATHER, BUT OF THE WORLD. 1 John, Chapter 2, Verses 15-16.

Lust comes in many different forms but always operates in the same manner. Lust always hides its real

motives and true identity. Many people who do not understand the true concept or nature of love mistakenly identify lust as love. The lust of the eye produces inordinate desires causing people to lust for things which are earthly and sensual. The lust of the flesh is usually triggered by the lust of the eye. The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life work together in order to ensnare individuals into the dark pit of defilement, degradation, and debauchery.

People who are lonely, neglected, rejected, abused, and/or poor are primary targets of the Spirit of Lust. Whether it be lust for sex, money, fame, power, or position, lust is still lust, and its primary targets are those who are prideful and spiritually weak-minded. To lust for things which are contrary to the righteousness of God is called “rebellion.” Spiritual fornication and adultery are the habitations of lustful desires and pride. The Blood of Jesus is the only thing which can and will free people from habitual sins which separate them from God. If people are not spiritually “joined together” with Christ, they will be spiritually “conjoined with Leviathan.”

Rebellion is promoted by the Spirits of Witchcraft and Confusion. The Spirits of Lust, Confusion, and Witchcraft work together to draw mankind into the jaws of Leviathan. Unfortunately, people do not know they have been beguiled until it is too late. Others do not care because they are addicted to the sin that so easily besets them causing them to transgress the Laws of God.

WHOEVER COMMITS SIN IS THE SERVENT (slave) OF SIN. (John 8:34). Jesus said whoever

commits sin is in bondage to sin. All sin is rooted and grounded in lust and pride. Whomever or whatever we subject ourselves will determine our destiny in life. If we submit ourselves to God, we will become servants of His righteousness. If we subject ourselves to sin, we become slaves of sin and align ourselves with the very person who is trying to destroy us, Satan. Sin cannot and will not have dominion over us when we yield our hearts and minds to Christ. Through the power of the cross we are able to put to death the “works of the flesh.”

The Lord gave a revelation of the Spirit of Lust to a friend of mine. She said she saw herself in a vision walking through a park. A homeless man was sitting on a park bench in front of her. She said she felt compassion for the man, and felt no threat from him thinking it was ok to walk by him. When she walked in front of the bench, the man jumped up and began trying to kiss her, fondle her, and lick her face. She said the man reeked of alcohol, his clothes were dirty, and he had horrible body odor. She said the stench of the man and the filth was unbearable, and made her sick to her stomach. She said the Lord told her this was a Spirit of Lust. The spirit was homeless and was always looking for a home (someone to inhabit).

The Spirit of Lust cannot fulfill its ungodly assignment unless it can find someone to inhabit. It always seeks for someone who is lonely, hurting, or has been emotionally wounded because of an injustice which was committed against them. The Spirit of Lust takes pleasure in feeding off the “lust of the flesh” and the desire for companionship. It offers sympathy and

companionship to lonely people. Once it gains the sympathy of an individual, it becomes violent and untrustworthy. The spirit makes or tries to make people have compassion on him so he can take up residency within them. He is desperate for a home to dwell in so he can fulfill the lustful desires in his heart. The lady told me that when she saw the “homeless man” from afar, she felt very sorry for him because he was homeless, and no doubt hungry.

The Spirit of Lust will always try to gain the “sympathy” of people around it. The Spirit of Lust works its way into the lives of people in a very deceptive way. It can control people’s minds and emotions before they even know it is present. Once this spirit takes up residency in someone, it can only be REMOVED by the Spirit of God. It is one of the most destructive of the evil spirits which inhabit individuals.

WHEN THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT IS GONE OUT OF A MAN, HE THEN WALKETH THROUGH THE DRY PLACES, SEEKING REST, AND FINDETH NONE. THEN HE SAITH I WILL RETURN INTO MY HOUSE FROM WHENCH I CAME OUT; AND WHEN HE HAS COME, HE FINDETH IT EMPTY, SWEEPED AND GARNISHED. THEN GOETH HE, AND TAKETH WITH HIMSELF SEVEN OTHER SPIRITS MORE WICKED THAN HIMSELF, AND THEY ENTER IN AND DWELL THERE: AND THE LAST STATE OF THE MAN IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST. Matthew, Chapter 12, Verses 43-45.

Lust is one of the worst of the “indwelling spirits” because it feeds off the “inequities” and “iniquities” of the soul. He desires “empty dwellings”

so he can fill the soul with his own erotic expressions and ungodly seductive and sensual passions. We have all heard the saying “an idle mind is the Devil’s workshop.” An idle mind can fall prey to the Spirit of Lust and his companions. Without godly purpose the mind is left open to entertain devilish desires, attitudes and emotions.

An IDOL MIND is also a “devil’s workshop. Worshipping idols builds strongholds of spiritual adultery, rebellion, and apostasy in the heady and high-minded. Those who are “idol minded” will reject the truth because their minds are bound in chains of spiritual darkness.

Lust is a deadly and powerful motivator. When an evil spirit IS cast out of a man, the spirit must be replaced with something more powerful than it was. The evil spirit will try to return with more powerful “friends” to inhabit the man. Subsequently, the man will become a “habitation” of stronger devils which will control and torment him even worse than he was tormented before.

Unless the man has taken measures to become “filled with the Spirit of Christ,” he will have no defense against the Spirit of Lust and his friends which are more powerful than he is. An idle mind is a breeding ground for all kinds of evil thoughts. All evil spirits which are possessive in nature work in this same manner.

The “Spirit of Christ” is the only thing which can counter and overpower the Spirit of Lust. When people become the righteousness of Christ and renew their minds completely to the things of God, lust will find no place to dwell within them.

CHAPTER 10

CULTS AND DOCTRINES OF DEVILS

NOW THE SPIRIT SPEAKETH EXPRESSLY, THAT IN THE LATTER TIMES SOME SHALL DEPART FROM THE FAITH, GIVING HEED TO SEDUCING SPIRITS, AND DOCTRINES OF DEVILS. 1

Timothy, Chapter 4, Verse 1.

Cults and doctrines of devils are not new phenomenons. They have been around since the beginning of time. As a matter of fact, the seed which has led many to believe false teachings was devilishly “interred” in Eve when the Serpent beguiled her in the Garden of Eden.

Webster defines a cult as “a system of religious beliefs and rituals.” In this Chapter we are looking at cults as false religions which propagate false doctrines and satanic rituals. All cults and doctrines of devils are inspired, established, manipulated, and controlled by demons.

More and more new religious cults are being formed all the time. The beguiled servants of these demonic cults are unaware of the evil which lurks behind the mask of the devilish doctrines they promote. The principles which the cultists propagate are demonically inspired and will eventually damn their souls if they do not find the truth and repent of their sins.

Many well meaning people seek for truth and “the meaning of life.” Unfortunately, there are many “isms” in the world which are demonically engendered and circulated among the masses. If people who seek the truth do not have a good understanding of reality, they can be ensnared in the deadly jaws of occultism. Many people are sincere about seeking the truth. However, many are looking in all the wrong places. Unfortunately, Satan has impregnated the hearts and minds of many people who were seeking the truth with false and damnable beliefs and doctrines.

Religious cults are the hardest to recognize because “religious devils” use an element of truth in their doctrines. They persuade people to “believe” they have the answer to all their spiritual problems. “Thus saith the Lord” does not always mean the Lord has truly spoken.

Lies hold people in bondage, but truth “sets people free.” The truth can only set people free if they are able to distinguish between what is true and what is false. Wisdom eludes many people who lack spiritual knowledge and understanding because their minds have been programmed to accept a substitute gospel. The Spirit of Truth is the only one who can enable people to experience true freedom. The TRUTH is the only thing which can set people free from the bondage of sin and deceptive doctrines propagated by devils.

Many people are “bewitched” by the heresies and doctrines of devils promoted by cultists and their spiritual leaders. The worst of these cults are those who claim to be Christian, but only use the “name of Christ” as a contrivance to deceive. These cults are becoming

more prominent and powerful because people think the term “Jesus” gives them validity. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Although the doctrines, principles, and/or philosophies may differ from cult to cult, the underlying strategies are the same. Their plan is to draw the hearts and minds of men away from the truth by building up false religious strongholds in their minds. These strongholds ultimately bind the psyche, and damn the soul. Manipulation always precedes the Spirit of Witchcraft. Religious demons rule through confusion, fear, and manipulation. Once a cultist gains the “trust of a mark” he or she becomes easily manipulated. Once cultists get control of an unwary and unsuspecting soul, they can systematically erect strongholds only truth can eliminate. These devils work religiously at supplying their captives with as much enticing and beguiling propaganda as they can.

Religious demons rule through confusion, fear, and manipulation. Once they establish a foothold in the mind of an unsuspecting individual, they can systematically erect strongholds which oppose the truth. Only the TRUTH can set people free from the strongholds of false religions and doctrines of devils.

Religious devils work religiously at supplying their “victims” with as much enticing and beguiling propaganda as they can. Religious demons are proponents of all false religions and work at times inside Christian circles to promote “spiritual intellectualism.” Spiritual intellectualism is based upon logic and reason. It hinders godly emotions such as love, kindness, and joy. Religiosity is basically just “pride” wrapped up in

a blanket of intellect, ego, and self-justification. Religiosity is founded upon the theory that people can go to Heaven based on their “good works.” Faith, grace, joy, mercy, and love cannot be found in the hearts of “super religious” intellectuals.

MORMONISM

Several years ago I was watching a Christian television program featuring the late Dr. Walter Martin. At that time Dr. Martin was considered to be the world’s foremost authority on cults. On that program he was teaching on the cult of Mormonism. Little did I know at that time that the things he was saying would be useful in my ministry.

Dr. Martin told the story of how Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism, actually started the religion as a joke. Dr. Martin said people started believing what Smith was saying so he continued with the “hoax” to see how far he could go with it.

Joseph Smith had no idea this hoax he had conjured up would ultimately end up as a religious cult deceiving millions. Dr. Martin said when Smith realized there was an opportunity to gain money and notoriety from this hoax, he decided to milk it for all he could get. Thus, the Mormon Religion was born.

Mormonism is a religious cult propagated by what I call “baboon demons.” Dr. Martin said that when Joseph Smith came up with the Mormon lie, the word “Mormon” was an African word for “baboon.” However, you will not find that same definition in

dictionaries today.

The Book of Mormon, which contains the writings Joseph Smith claims to have found, carries more authority in the Mormon Church than the Bible. Where there is a difference between scripture in the Bible and the writings of Joseph Smith, the Book of Mormon is trusted first by the Mormons. Mormons believe they are justified by works, and not by faith. They also believe some of them will one day become “gods” themselves, each one having their own little planet to rule and reign over.

Mormons believe there are three Heavens. The Mormons which perform the “most works” here of Earth believe they will go to the Third Heaven when they die. In the Third Heaven they believe they will become rulers of their “own planet” in the same way God rules Heaven and Earth. They believe the Second Heaven is where the Mormons go who accomplish much here on Earth, but have not quite met the standards of the Third Heaven. The First Heaven is for the “lazy Mormons” who did not perform enough good works to get into the Second and Third Heaven.

Mormons use some biblical truths in their doctrinal beliefs. However, the truth mixed with lies is just the “same old trick” the Serpent used on Eve in the Garden of Eden. It is “uncanny” how the same “modus operandi” always pops up in every religious cult on Earth.

Mormons also hold many secret rituals much like the Masons. Only the members of the cult who have reached a certain status in the Mormon Church are allowed to attend the rituals. All who attend those

rituals are forbidden to tell anyone outside their “group” what goes on in those secret meetings. A “true Mormon” will visit Utah at least once a year for a new and fresh impartation of wisdom, mind renewing, and rejuvenation of the “body, soul, and spirit.”

According to Smith, in 1823 an angel named Moroni appeared to him and told him about some golden plates he could find buried under a tree. He said Moroni told him to translate the plates into English. The so-called plates were inscribed with “Egyptian hieroglyphics” which of course were translated by Smith himself. Smith later had the plates published in 1830, calling them the “Book of Mormon.”

If you remove the last letter “i” of the word “Moroni,” you have the word “MORON.” If you leave a space between the “n and i” of Moroni, you have the words “MORON-I.” If you leave the “m” out of the middle of the word Mormon, you also have the word “moron.” Webster defines a moron as a “feeble-minded person.” Even a “moron” should be able to see through that ruse.

Several years ago my wife worked at a law firm with a lady who was a Mormon. Quite often they would share their beliefs with each another. My wife shared with her co-worker that I was a minister. One Friday my wife came home with a Book of Mormon. The lady she worked with sent the book home for me to read and see what I thought about it. She was lending me the book for the weekend. I knew a little about the Mormon Church at that time, but was not an authority on Mormonism.

I had done some research on Mormonism and

had heard the message Dr. Martin had taught a few years before. I knew the Mormon Church was a cult, but had never had much contact with many people who practiced Mormonism.

That night I decided to read a little in the book before I went to sleep. My usual custom was to read in bed before turning out my night light. My wife had already in bed and was beside me sleeping. This “night” turned out to be a night which I have shared with several congregations and many people for years.

According to the Book of Mormon, after Jesus was crucified He went to visit the American Indians to preach the good news of salvation to them. The book used the word “truth” several times, but I could tell the truth was being distorted by a multitude of lies.

I found this book to be full of untruths and discerned it was demonically inspired. I decided I had read all I was going to read in the Book of Mormon, and there was no truth within it. I closed the book, laid in on the night stand next to my bed, and turned off the light.

Just as I laid my head on my pillow, a demon spirit walked through the door of the bedroom. The bedroom door was closed, however that didn’t matter because I had left a spiritual door open for the spirit to come into the room by having the Book of Mormon in my house. Immediately, I knew why the demon was there. He had the authority to be there because the book he promoted was there.

This demon was an odd looking creature. The Mormon demon stood about six feet tall. He stood erect on two legs. The demon had a big body

resembling a horse, and had a big fat belly and short arms. His face looked like the face of a baboon with a long nose. The demon spirit also had long skinny legs. This baboon-like creature was not hesitant about walking up next to me where the Book of Mormon was laying on the night stand. He looked like a cross between a horse and a large baboon, but mostly like a baboon.

As the demon walked over to my side of the bed and stood next to the book, I rebuked him “in the Name of Jesus” and he immediately fled. I realized I had to get the book out of the house or the demon would have the authority to come back. I wanted to burn the book, but the book was not my property. The lady was “lending the book” to me, and I did not have the right to destroy the book. I also believed it would have been more of a hindrance than a help to the lady if I had destroyed her book without her understanding why I did so. My wife and the Mormon lady worked together in an attorney’s office. I did not want to cause any trouble in the workplace between them.

I got out of bed to take the book out to my wife’s car so she could return the book to the Mormon lady on Monday morning. I went downstairs, and as I walked out into my driveway I saw many of these baboon-like creatures standing around talking. I had no doubt they were contemplating their next move.

I rebuked them in the Name of Jesus, and immediately they all fled. I walked over to my wife’s car and placed the book in her car, and went back inside the house. I could not wait to tell my wife what had happened, but I didn’t want to wake her up in the middle

of the night. I just got back in bed and had a good night's sleep.

When I woke up in the morning, my wife was already awake and I could tell she had something on her mind. She looked over at me and said, "I had a horrible dream last night. I dreamed a horrible creature came into our bedroom and stood next to the bed." I told her to describe the creature to me. She described the same demon which had come in and stood next to the Book of Mormon which had been lying on the night stand. I told her "You were not dreaming, what you saw was real."

My wife told me the demon had very short arms and clawed at her during the night. She said this demon came very close to touching her as she laid in bed. She said she was terrified and tried to call out my name, but was unable to speak or move. The demon's hands were only a fraction of an inch from touching her. She said the clawing seemed to go on most of the night. Although I had rebuked the devil which entered the room and stood by me, she had brought the book into the house. She also had a lesson to learn.

I then told her about the encounter with the demon and the events which had taken place during the night. I told her I tried to be as quiet as possible in dealing with the evil spirit because I didn't want to wake her. I thought she might have a problem sleeping if she knew what was going on. This was my one and only encounter with the "baboon spirits." This spirit deceives multitudes in the Mormon Church today.

THE SPIRIT OF BABI

The Ancient Egyptians worshiped a god called “Babi.” Babi was, among other things, a bloodthirsty baboon god and murderer. Babi controlled the darkness, fed on entrails, and murdered anyone on sight. Babi was also known for his enhanced virility and sexual prowess.

The English word “baboon” is believed to have been derived from the Egyptian baboon god known as “Babi.” Baboons were sacred to the ancient Egyptians. Babi was portrayed as the “bull” (dominant male) of the baboons.

Male baboons (the animals) are also very dominating and live in a “male dominated” and controlled society. They live in separate groups called “troops,” and they are very militant in nature. Baboons usually have harems of four or more females. Those females are recruited at a very young age, and are kept in subjection by the male population of the troops.

Male baboons are fiercely intimidating, to say the least. They are also known for their violent behavior toward young baboons. Baboons are the largest and most ferocious of monkeys. If this description of the male dominated societies of baboons sounds much like the male dominated Church of Mormon, it is no coincidence. Polygamy was practiced in the Mormon Church for many years. Although outlawed now, many Mormons continue to practice polygamy (in secret) or have practiced polygamy in the past. Many male Mormons recruit many of their wives at a very young

age.

Mormons are somewhat militant in nature, and believe in having many children. They also believe that Jesus had multiple wives and children. Although polygamy was banned in 1890, their belief regarding multiple wives, and their dominance of women have not changed. Some Mormons still practice these beliefs publicly and privately, while others do not believe there is anything wrong with these doctrines. There are many doctrines in the Mormon cult which are contrary to the Bible.

Mormons are deceived and under the control of the “Babi” spirit. Their secret rituals and doctrines of devils are promoted by demonic influences within the cult. These demonic figures have “confused” the millions of people who profess to be Mormons. They do not know or understand they are actually being deceived by the baboon bull god “Babi.” Babi also works with the Spirit of Confusion. The word “Babylon” means “confusion.” The Mormon Church is certainly deceived by the Spirit of Babi, and will continue to be ruled by the “confusion” this spirit promotes.

Many Mormons seem to possess a lot of godly values. They believe in strong families and abstain from things which harm the body, such as coffee, soft drinks, alcohol, and tobacco to name a few. However, works do not justify believers as the Mormon Church teaches. People can only be justified by faith in the finished works of Jesus Christ. Most false religions promote sobriety and godlike living however, they reject faith in Christ which is the only door to Heaven.

Mormonism is a devilish stronghold which can only be countered by the Spirit of Truth. Babi controls the minds of millions of Mormons all over the world. Mormons can be shown the error of their ways by explaining to them how their doctrines are completely contrary to the TRUTH which is found in the Word of God.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

The name "Jehovah's Witnesses" sounds Biblical. On the surface the name speaks of "witnessing about the truths of Jehovah and the Bible" to all who will listen. After all, JEHOVAH is one of God's many names. They dedicate their lives to sharing "what they believe is the "truth" about Jehovah. What could be wrong with a religious organization which is named after God Himself?

I have told people for years to "be careful not to believe everything they hear." Not all that sounds good is good, and not all that looks good is good. I have news for some people--not everyone who claims they are Christian are really Christians. The word "Christian" means different things to different people. False religions always look good on the surface, however the outside of the pot can sometimes be a lot cleaner than the inside of the pot.

The "witness cult" is probably the most enigmatic of all cults. They seem to have such a great love and devotion for the work of God. Their zeal to make converts is unmatched, even by the true Church.

How many true believers do you see going door to door to try to lead nonbelievers to Christ. “Witnesses” are scorned and ridiculed by many; yet, these people are convinced they are Jehovah’s “true witnesses.”

If the true Church had as much zeal as the Jehovah’s Witnesses have when it comes to witnessing, nothing could stop them. Nothing could stop them because the “true Jehovah” would be directing them as they went about sharing the “true gospel” with the world.

Charles Russell was the founder of the Jehovah’s Witness cult. The organization was not called “Jehovah’s Witnesses” when Russell had control of it, but the doctrines which he begat are still being taught within the cult today. During Russell’s reign as head of the organization, he was known to be an adulterer, liar, fraud, and manipulator.

The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and the Watchtower Magazine were some of Russell’s contributions to the cult. Many of his writings would eventually be accepted by the Jehovah’s Witnesses as canon, or God inspired. Jehovah’s Witnesses, however, refuse to claim any connection between Russell and themselves.

“Witnesses” do not believe in the Trinity or in the deity of Christ. They do not believe in the bodily resurrection of Christ or the second coming of Christ. “Witnesses” believe in strong, moral character, however most of them which I have met are far from being angels. The only way to lead them to the truth is to show them the love of God while sternly rejecting their godless doctrines.

The “Witness” cult is a works based religion. Witnesses believe that 144,000 of them, and only 144,000, will make it to Heaven if they work hard enough to get there. However, the Bible says that the 144,000 are all males and all virgins. (Revelation 14:4) Unless the Witnesses are all males and celibate, they might as well forget about trying to “work their way into Heaven.” Like the Mormons, the Witnesses believe their works rather than faith will get them to Heaven. However, according to the scripture, works without faith and belief in Christ as the Son of God will not get anyone anywhere near Heaven.

I woke up one morning about three years ago with what seemed to be a dark cloud hanging around me. I knew something was wrong and that the Lord was trying to get my attention. I prayed several times that day but the vexation did not go away.

I asked the Lord to forgive me if I had any unconfessed sin or something I was not aware of in my life. Still, I could not get away from this dark cloud which seemed to hang over me. I sought the Lord again regarding the “vexation” which I felt. The Lord then directed me to look at a Bible my wife had bought at a garage sale a couple days before.

I walked into the living room, and I saw a Bible she had bought lying on the coffee table. I picked up the Bible, and immediately realized I was holding the problem in my hand. The Bible was a “New World Translation” of the Bible.

The New World Translation is the Jehovah’s Witnesses version of the Bible. It is somewhat like the King James Version, but there are a few things in it

which do not agree with the Word of God. For one thing, The New World Translation denies the deity of Christ. Where the word “God” is supposed to be, it is always replaced with the name “Jehovah.” Jehovah is God, but He has more than one name, and each name has a different purpose and meaning which we must understand and apply to our lives. The Jehovah which the “Witnesses” serve is not the same God Christians serve.

Witnesses believe that Jehovah is the only name for God. The New World Translation deletes and distorts many words found in the King James Version of the Bible. Witnesses do not believe in the Trinity or the deity of Christ. These doctrines, among others, place the doctrines of Jehovah’s Witnesses in direct opposition to the Truth.

Just as I had allowed a Book of Mormon to come into my house, leaving a door open for the Spirit of Babi, I had unknowingly allowed the devils behind the “Witness Cult” to enter my home. I realized I had to immediately get the “Witness Bible” out of my house and destroy it. The next thing I did was “find a book of matches.” I carried the book out into my driveway and set it on fire. As the book was burning, I could feel the dark cloud lifting off of me. Many people do not realize that demon spirits enter into their homes when they bring in demonically inspired books, magazines, jewelry, pictures, trinkets, and statues as well as many other things.

The demon spirits which “hang out” with the demonically inspired materials they promote are not necessarily there just to promote their own devilish

doctrines. They bring along with them other demons which may cause other problems in their household, especially among family members. Many Christians have created problems within their homes because ungodly spirits have entered through doors they have opened by bringing in satanically inspired materials.

The “Witness” spirit can seduce people in more ways than one. The Spirit of Confusion aligns with the Spirit of Witchcraft to deceive Witnesses with lies and false doctrines. They beguile the “Witnesses” into believing “their Jehovah” is the true Jehovah. The Spirit of Confusion can only be dealt with by being stern and harsh with it. It is no coincidence the “Witness” spirit knocks on your door to see if you will open the door and invite in its demonically inspired propaganda.

I guess you could say that Jehovah’s Witnesses are “false witnesses” because they bear “false witness of the truth.” Jesus said “I am the Truth, the Life, and the Way. No man comes unto the Father but by me.” Witnesses do not believe that Christ is the way to the Father. In essence, they are calling the Truth (Christ) a liar. Truth cannot and will not be able set people free when they believe falsehoods.

THERE WAS A MAN SENT FROM GOD, WHOSE NAME WAS JOHN. THE SAME CAME FOR A WITNESS, TO BEAR WITNESS OF THE LIGHT (Truth), THAT ALL MEN THROUGH HIM (Christ) MIGHT BELIEVE. HE WAS NOT THAT LIGHT BUT WAS SENT TO BEAR WITNESS OF THAT LIGHT. THAT WAS THE TRUE LIGHT, WHICH LIGHTS EVERY MAN THAT COMETH INTO THE WORLD. John, Chapter 1, Verses 6-9.

Believing Truth (Christ) gives us the power to become the sons and daughters of God. If we bear “false witness” of the truth, truth does not and cannot abide within us. Bearing false witness against the truth binds the souls of men and keeps them in spiritual darkness and depravity. The Light of Truth can only be received through faith in Christ and the Blood which He shed at Calvary.

CHAPTER 11

THE SPIRIT OF MURDER

YE ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, AND THE LUSTS OF YOUR FATHER YE WILL DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING, AND ABODE NOT IN TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS OF HIS OWN: FOR HE IS A LIAR AND A FATHER OF IT. John, Chapter 8, Verse 44.

John said “the devil was a murderer from the beginning.” The Spirit of Murder was present “in the beginning.” IN THE BEGINNING Cain murdered Abel, his innocent brother in a jealous rage. Innocent victims are a favorite target of the Spirit of Murder. Many people are murdered every year, but the godly and the innocent are Satan’s biggest threat. Satan hates the innocent more than anything else. He loves to spill the “blood of the innocent” because they are most favored by God. The godly and the innocent have the most potential to do harm to Satan’s Kingdom.

Thousands of innocent babies are aborted every year because they are potential threats to the Kingdom of Darkness. How many babies ordained by God to preach the gospel has Satan succeeded in destroying inside and outside the womb? The strategy of Satan is to kill as many prophets, apostles, evangelists, pastors, and teachers as he can before they are born.

The Spirit of Murder was present in the Garden of Eden. It was the intention of the Serpent to commit

spiritual and physical murder in the lives of the “first parents” when he approached Eve in the Garden of Eden. The Bible tells us “the devil comes to steal, KILL, and destroy.”

Many people have encountered a “Spirit of Murder,” and have only been maimed or wounded by a person attempting to commit the act of murder. Just because someone did not die when attacked by an assailant does not mean the Spirit of Murder did not try to kill them.

Murder and hatred are companions. People commit murder due to hatred, fear, jealousy, and desperation, among other things. The Spirit of Murder is the most dangerous and violent of all devils. The Spirit of Murder is the epitome of selfishness, greed, jealousy, and pride.

Murder is also one of the works of the flesh. (See Galatians 5:21). Murder is an attempt of the heart to justify feelings of hatred for someone because of greed, envy, strife, fear, jealousy, and/or desperation to name a few.

In the Book of Genesis murder was found in the heart of Cain when he slew his brother, Abel. Cain was jealous of Abel because God accepted Abel’s offering but rejected his offering. Animosity found a home within the heart of Cain. Animosity turned into hatred, and hatred turned into murder.

In reality “animosity” is “animalistic behavior” which was introduced into the human spirit in the Garden of Eden by Satan, the Beast. The Bible says the Serpent was the most subtle “beast” of the field. It is no coincidence that the word “animal” and “animosity”

come from the same root word. The prefix “ani” usually refers to something animalistic in nature. Another word for animal is “carnal.” It is no wonder the “carnal mind” is enmity with God. The origins of the “carnal mind” is rooted and grounded in the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

FOR TO BE CARNALLY MINDED IS DEATH, BUT TO BE SPIRITUALLY MINDED IS LIFE AND PEACE BECAUSE THE CARNAL MIND IS ENMITY WITH GOD: FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF GOD, NEITHER INDEED CAN IT BE.

Romans, Chapter 8, Verses 7-8. The word “carnal” comes from the Greek word “sarkikos” which means among other things to be “animal-like in nature.” The “carnal mind” opposes the laws which govern the Kingdom of God. The “carnal mind” and the “mind of Christ” are diametrically opposed to one another. To be carnally minded is “death,” but to be spiritually minded is LIFE in Christ Jesus. (Romans 8:6).

Hatred is prejudiced thoughts and feelings toward someone. Murder is conceived in a heart which knows no peace, love, or faith. Murder is a “work of the flesh” which is found in a heart which has been corrupted by the seed of Cain.

Cain’s “unfaithful offering” was rejected by God. Because God accepted Abel’s offering and not Cain’s offering, his unjustified feelings toward his brother turned into rage, and the outcome is history. Abel’s faithful sacrifice was accepted by God because it was what God required. In order to be accepted by God we must all bring offerings and sacrifices of faith and conscience instead of what WE choose to bring. Any

offerings and sacrifices which are not of faith will be rejected by God.

Cain's offering was rejected because it was not an offering of faith, but of works. It was Cain's responsibility to know which sacrifices were acceptable to God. After all, Cain was raised by the same parents as Abel. They both ate at the same spiritual table as they were growing up. They both attended the same church, and they both heard the same "sermons."

Cain's sacrifice was not accepted by God because it was not a sacrifice of faith, but rather a sacrifice of self-justification. He did not know what was acceptable to God because he had not taken the time to find out what God expected of him. After murdering Abel, Cain tried to justify his actions within his heart.

Cain's offering was a "works-based offering." It was not a "heart-felt" offering, but an offering of his own choosing. There are many "works-based" churches today which "base" their "reasonable service" to God on what they DO for God, not on what He has done for them. Many people think if they bring a "works based" offering to the altar, it will get them into Heaven. However, works can and will never justify anyone. It is each individual's responsibility to know and understand what God requires of them. We are "justified by faith" in the "finished works of Christ." Faith which is based on works alone is "dead faith." Faith in the finished works of Christ will lead us to "perform good works." However, works alone can and will never justify anyone.

Cain's sacrifice was not acceptable because it was not a sacrifice of faith, but of self-justification. Like many today, Cain did not care what was acceptable

in the eyes of God. Pride sat upon the throne of Cain's heart, and "he" decided what was and was not acceptable behavior before God.

I was preaching at a Church in Knoxville, Tennessee, one Sunday morning when the Lord interrupted me in the middle of my message. He told me to tell the congregation that someone who was present there "had committed murder." When I obeyed the Lord and related to the congregation what the Lord had spoken to me, many people started looking around the building as if in shock, wondering who "among them" was a murderer.

Then the Lord spoke to me and told me to tell them "Whoever hates his brother is a murderer." That statement eased tensions a little, and the congregation began settling down. I continued with the thought regarding people committing murder within their hearts and the seriousness of this sin. The pastor of the Church came to me after the meeting and told me there was a minister visiting the Church that morning who was going through a bitter court battle with his siblings over the Last Will and Testament of a parent. The Bible says "if you hate your brother you have committed murder in your heart." (1 John 3:15)

The capacity to commit murder was passed down to Cain and his descendants when Adam and Eve partook of the "forbidden fruit." In many ways Cain had become like the Serpent who had beguiled his mother. The "seed" which contains the "propensity to commit murder" was subtly concealed within the beguiling words of the Serpent in the Garden of Eden. Jesus said Cain was a "murderer from the beginning."

(John 8:44).

God put a curse directly upon Cain, and “drove him” from His presence. Cain became a vagabond and fugitive from justice. Final judgment will come for Cain at the Great White Throne of Judgment where he will be judged and punished for his sins.

Cain was a murderer and a slave of sin. Not once did Cain portray remorse for his sin. Not once did he attempt to imply the deed he had done was wrong. Cain murdered Abel because he thought in “his mind” it was the only acceptable thing for him to do at the time.

Penitence was not an issue Cain considered because in his heart he believed HE was the one who had been wronged. He was not his brother’s keeper, and therefore he was not responsible for his brother’s demise. Many in churches today do not believe they are their brother’s keeper. They care nothing about their brothers and sisters in the Lord, thus harbor animosity, bitterness, hatred, and/or jealousy in their hearts toward them.

Cain’s only regret was that his sin had been discovered, and he now was now facing punishment for his murderous deed. The only sorrow Cain felt was for himself. The judgment God pronounced upon him was “more than he could bear.”

Cain did not ask for mercy. He felt no remorse, nor did he think about asking God for forgiveness for murdering Abel. In “his mind” Cain’s whole world had been turned upside down because his brother had provoked him to wrath. He was the victim, and Abel was his tormentor. Cain failed to show any sign of conscience or guilt for murdering Abel. Because of

Cain's failure to repent and ask God for forgiveness, he had been cut off and driven from the presence of God. He was doomed to roam the Earth, forever ostracized from the grace and mercy of God.

WHOSOEVER HATETH HIS BROTHER IS A MURDERER: AND YE KNOW THAT NO MURDER HATH ETERNAL LIFE ABIDING IN HIM.” 1 John, Chapter 3, Verse 15.

People do not actually have to perform a physical act in order to murder someone. If you hate someone in your heart, you have already committed murder according to scripture.

The judgment for committing murder within the heart is the same as it would be if they had actually committed murder. Murder is always committed for selfish reasons. When the desire to commit murder enters into the heart through hatred, people can become unable to control their own actions. Whether or not the person they hate is guilty of any sin against them does not make any difference. The only thing which will satisfy them is the death of that person.

Jesus said that “murder proceeds out of the heart.” (Mark 7:21). If you hate your brother, you have already stepped over the line and brought yourself down to the level of the Spirit of Murder.

Murder should never be found in the heart of a believer. All murderers will find their abode in the “Lake of Fire” if they do not repent of their sins. An uncontrolled spirit is a rebellious spirit. The Spirit of Murder is a spirit which lacks compassion, self-control, and the capacity to forgive. Murder is an “act of rebellion” against the authority of God's Word. The

sixth commandment says “thou shall not kill.”
Rebellious and depraved people will not adhere to any
rules except their own.

Evil men will always try to justify themselves by
making excuses for their evil deeds. They become
pawns of Satan on the “chessboard of life.” Harboring
hatred and murder in the heart never punishes anyone
except the one with the evil heart. Once the
commandment of “thou shall not kill” has been broken,
justice and judgment become eminent. Justice,
judgment, and justification belong to the “Lawgiver.” It
is God who judges, justifies, and/or condemns. God
always prefers justice and justification over judgment
and condemnation. Therefore, there is hope for all
those who sincerely repent of the murder found within
their hearts.

Jesus said, “In this world you will have trouble.”
People will do things against us which make us want to
retaliate and seek vengeance. However, we must not
entertain the Spirit of Murder regardless of how we are
treated by others. If we fail to do what the scripture
says, like Cain, sin will feloniously and lawlessly “lie in
wait at our door.” A root of bitterness and
unforgiveness will always cause one to commit murder
in his heart. As Christians, when a person has wronged
us compassion is the only thing which should enter into
our hearts. The scripture says “if we do not forgive
others of their sins, God will not forgive us of our sins.”
(Matthew 15:5).

The Scribes and Pharisees hated Jesus, and thus
they had already committed murder in their hearts before
the Romans nailed Him to the cross. Yet, as He was

hanging on the cross, Jesus cried out “Father forgive them for they know not what they do.” People who speak evil of you, revile you, and wish you ill, do not really know or understand they are being controlled by evil spirits. If we could see people through the eyes of Christ, we would understand why they do the things they do. We would willingly forgive them of the sins they commit against us.

If we could see others as God would like us to see and love them, we would have compassion for them. If we could see through the eyes of Christ, we would forgive those who treat us unfairly.

Those who hate their brother need to look at their own lives and find out what is “motivating” them to feel the way they do. “Vengeance is mine” says the Lord, “I will repay.” We must pray, be obedient, and allow God do “His job.” He is more proficient at it than we are.

If we were more concerned about our own sacrifices rather than the sacrifices of others, we “would do well.” If the sacrifice we offer to the Father is the sacrifice of faithfulness, God will be pleased. Cain’s sacrifice was unacceptable to God, so he chose another sacrifice--the life of his brother, Abel. Cain’s hatred and murder of his brother, was a type and shadow of the Scribes and Pharisees who had the innocent Lamb of God, “Jesus,” put to death on the cross.

The sacrifice of a bitter and jealous heart will always end up in death. The only one who was satisfied with Cain’s sacrifice was Cain himself. In killing Abel, he had eliminated the “object of his jealousy and rage.” Self-satisfaction came at the expense of the innocent life of his brother.

Murder arises within the hearts of men where chains of unscrupulous, corrupt, and ruthless motives and attitudes blind and bind them. That dungeon of deceit is controlled by the sadistic manipulating tactics of the King of Darkness himself, Satan. He was a murderer from the beginning, and the father of all murderers. Satan is motivated by pride, jealousy, greed, and hatred, to name a few.

Cain was a “tiller of the ground.” He knew that if he failed to keep the ground free of thorns and thistles, they would soon overtake the fruit of his labors--thus causing his crops to fail. He should have recognized that the “thorns” in his spiritual garden (heart) had nothing to do with Abel. If we fail to realize our emotional problems are engendered by our own selfish attitudes, desires, and motives, we will continue to blame others for our mistakes. Spiritual blindness will always prevent people from seeing the “darkness” which prevails within their own souls.

The thorns and thistles in Cain’s heart produced jealousy, pride, and a lack of self-restraint and self-discipline. Cain could not commit to being his “brother’s keeper” because he did not love him. Cain loved only himself, as many do today; and if there was anything to be kept, he made sure it would be “kept” in his own selfish kingdom.

A murderer does not consider the life of another human being to be of any value. Life is a “cheap commodity” to many who commits murder. However, as far as their own life is concerned, nothing is more precious to them. Murder is one of the most selfish sins a person can commit.

As I write this chapter on murder, there have been three school shootings in less than a week in the United States resulting in several fatalities. In these last days the Spirit of Murder will increase its crimes through more and more barbarism, brutality, and bloodshed. Murder will become so commonplace during the Tribulation that many people will stand by and watch as others are being butchered and murdered in the streets in many areas of the world.

ABORTION

Abortion is another form of murder. When murder is legalized it always brings a curse upon a nation. A Spirit of Murder is present at every abortion which takes place on this Earth. Many people in this world have stood by and condoned and/or participated in these atrocious acts of barbarism on the most innocent of all human beings.

When Cain slew Abel, God told Cain He could HEAR THE VOICE of the innocent blood of his brother “crying out from the ground.” The principle of “innocent blood crying out from the ground” still holds true today. Biblical principles NEVER change. God’s Word is settled forever in Heaven; and no matter how hard man tries, he cannot change “what is written.” The Bible tells us “life begins at conception.” The Bible says the “life of the flesh” is contained in the blood. In the eyes of God when innocent blood is shed, it is called murder.

Murder brings a curse upon those who break the

commandment of “thou shall not kill.” When murder is legalized by a nation, it always brings a curse upon that nation and its inhabitants.

Babies have been murdered by the tens of millions in this country since abortion was legalized in 1973. That blood is spilled on the operating tables in abortion clinics all over this country. The “blood of the innocent” continually cries out from the abortion clinics to God in Heaven seeking justice for their murders.

The blood-stained hands of the doctors and nurses who commit these murders also cry out to God who cares about every hair on each head of every aborted child. All of the innocent blood which has been shed since Cain murdered Abel is continually crying out for justice. Murder cannot and will NEVER be justified by any law or laws which man may legislate.

In abortion clinics around the world, the blood of the innocent is washed down drains and/or flushed down toilets. That blood eventually flows into the sewer systems and drains out into the water ways, water plants, and water systems everywhere across the Earth. Their little bodies are dismembered and sold on the open market to and by greedy people who have no discernable conscience.

The life which was in the blood is dispersed into drinking water, bathing water, and water to wash our unclean garments. The blood of the innocent also rises up into the clouds in water vapor, and eventually falls back to the earth in the form of rain, thus repeating the cycle again and again.

That rain descends from skies with great condemnation upon all who support, legislate, or

participate in the sin of murdering the innocent. If we had “ears to hear,” we could hear the cries of the innocent crying out from the ground and from the rain as it falls upon the heads of the violent. Every time we pass by an abortion clinic, we should be hearing the cries of babies being murdered, as well as those who have been previously murdered. I have heard some Christians testify that they have actually heard the “cries” of those innocent babies as they walked by abortion clinics.

Abortion is the scourge of this nation. They can call it Planned Parenthood, pro-choice, or by any other name, but murder by any other name is still MURDER. No matter what name is put on the offence, the consequences for breaking the laws of God are still the same as they were “in the beginning.”

During the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, the Babylonians sacrificed their children to a god which they worshiped called “Astaroth.” The Canaanites worshiped this same god, but they called him “Baal.” The Canaanites also sacrificed their children to this false god as an offering for their sins.

Sin cannot be washed away by the blood of innocent children. One of the seven things God hates most is the “shedding of innocent blood.” The only blood which is able to cleanse and purge people from their sins is the Blood of Jesus. Many children are sacrificed (aborted) today because they are a result of sinful acts or because they were “mistakes.” God loves every child whether they are conceived in sin or not. God hates the SIN which produces illegitimate children, but loves the children.

Unless the conscience has been seared, sin always produces guilt, and a guilty conscience is hard to live with. The only thing which can cleanse a guilty conscience of sin is “the Blood of Christ.” The sacrificial blood of innocent children will never remove the stain of sin, but creates more sin.

Only repentance from “dead works” can bring freedom from the curse of the Law. If the murderous abortionists do not repent of the innocent blood they have spilled, they will face the same judgment as those who have committed other types of murder.

THE PALE RIDER

The Lord told me a few years ago a new “Spirit of Murder” had been released upon the Earth. That Spirit will encourage and incite many people to commit murder. During the “end of the age” murders will increase at an alarming rate. The “Pale Rider” of Revelation will increase in strength and authority as mankind falls deeper and deeper into sin and chaos. The Spirit of Murder has many companions--greed, selfishness, violence, and hatred, to name a few.

The capacity to commit murder has been passed down from generation to generation through the seed of Cain. The Spirit of Murder avails itself to assist those who desire or entertain thoughts of committing this sin.

In history the Mongols were considered to be more “ruthless” than any other nation in history. More than 56,000,000 people were slaughtered by the Mongols during the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries.

That was a lot of people, even in today's standards. The Mongols were ruled by leaders which were known as the "Khans."

The Khan Dynasty of rulers were known to be savage murderers which used the tactics of terrorism. They conquered a large portion of the known world during their "reign of terror" on Earth. The Kahns created the second largest country in world history through plundering, murdering, and laying waste to other countries.

The first leader of the Kahn Dynasty was named Genghis Kahn. The name "Khan" is a variation of the name "Cain." I have read that the "Khans" were direct descendants of Cain, the first born of Adam and Eve. To say that the seed of Cain was passed down to them from generation to generation would be a no-brainer.

I want to make it clear that just because someone who has the last name of "Khan or Cain" does not mean they are direct descendants of Cain or the Kahns. The names Khan and Cain are found among many nationalities who are not descendents of these murderous individuals.

Their favorite weapon of the Mongols were the bow and arrow, and the spear. An arrow, of course, is just a short spear-type object which is shot or released from a bow. It is used in much the same manner as the spear in order to maim and/or kill. This tactic which they used to kill people was a little different, but the result is the same.

The name "Cain" means "lance or spear." I doubt that Adam knew the prophetic significance of the name "Cain" when he named his first born son by that

name. After all, Adam and Eve did not know the prophetic significance of the trees or anything else in the Garden of Eden. If Adam and Eve would have understood the prophetic significance of the name Cain, they probably would never have given him that name.

I watched a documentary about a tribe of Indians called the “Waodani” who live in the rain forests of Ecuador. A movie called “The End of The Spear” was made about them. The Waodani was a tribe of people who had very little contact with the outside world. When they did come in contact with outsiders, the outsiders usually ended up murdered by “the end of the spear.”

The Waodani carried spears as weapons, and used them quite frequently on outsiders which they came in contact with. Even amongst themselves, the Waodani had little tolerance for each other, and would not hesitate to kill their own tribesmen over any small disagreement. They had little respect for the sanctity or value of human life. The phrase “end of the spear” was a common one used by the Indians to describe what they did, or would do, to those they disliked or to those who opposed them.

According to the documentary, five missionaries found the Waodani Village in the jungle and went in to share the gospel with them. The five missionaries were murdered by the Waodani Tribesmen with the “end of the spear.” The five missionaries had guns with them, and they could have killed the Indians to save their own lives. However, they had made a pact with each other not to harm them. They agreed that they were all Christians and were going to Heaven if they died, but if

they killed the Waodani, the Indians would be lost for eternity.

The five missionaries sacrificed their own lives so the Waodani would have a chance to someday hear the gospel of Christ and accept Him as Lord and Savior. Eventually, the wives and children of the slain missionaries went back to the Waodani Village and shared the gospel with the Indians, and the entire village accepted Christ as their Savior.

To the Waodani, murder was part of their lifestyle. They had no comprehension of what they were doing when they killed someone, or what happened to people when they died. The Waodani were probably the ultimate example of the seed of Cain or the “end of the spear.” Thank God, the gospel is for anyone and everyone who will repent of their sins and ask Jesus into their hearts regardless of what crimes they have committed or what commandments they have broken.

One evening a minister friend of mine, Joe Hughett, was in the terminal at the Hartsville International Airport in Atlanta, Georgia. He was walking down a hallway in the terminal when he saw a huge demon walking down the hallway toward him. He said the demon was around seven feet tall, had a muscular build, and a “pale face.”

He said the demon seemed very angry about something and was cursing as he stormed down the hallway. The demon walked past him through a set of double doors. When the demon approached the set of doors, he violently pushed them open. Joe said as the demon pushed the door open the hallway and entire building seemed to shake. He said he had never seen

anything in his life which compared to this incident.

Joe said he asked the Lord “what kind of demon “he had seen.” The Lord told him it was a “Spirit of Murder.” The next day Joe turned on his television and heard that a murder had taken place around the corner from where he had seen the demon spirit the night before.

The Spirit of Murder is the most “violent” of all demons. Murder in the heart of someone can only be countered by grace, forgiveness and love. To love, forgive, and show mercy, is divine. Whether someone murders a person physically or in their heart, murder is still murder. To murder someone by hating them in your heart is still murder in the eyes of God.

If we hate our brother in our hearts we are not showing mercy, love, or kindness. We are entertaining the SEED of Cain if we harbor hatred toward or desire the death of another person. May we all find forgiveness of sins whatever they may be. May the peace and grace of God guide us in all that we do and say.

Many people are murdered every day in many different ways and for many various reasons. Murderers kill innocent men, women, and children by the score. Abortion, ethnic cleansing, jealous rages, and violent homicide are all the work of the Spirit of Murder. The act or thought of murdering someone, whether it is actually carried out or not, is attributed to the seed of Cain and the Spirit of Murder.

THE SPIRIT OF ALCOHOL

One day my wife was praying for the son of a friend of ours who was an alcoholic. As she prayed, the Lord showed her a “Spirit of Alcohol.” The spirit was shaped like a bubble or an M&M. It was holding a bottle of alcohol in its hand, and was stumbling and falling as it attempted to walk.

The spirit had large, bulging, bloodshot eyes, and huge ears which were red on top. It had a very large red nose with a ball--shaped end. The spirit had a rather large mouth, along with large wet lips from drinking alcohol. Its arms were very long and skinny. The spirit had very large hands, and long fingers which were completely out of proportion with its arms. The legs were equally long and skinny. It had large feet and had on a pair of very large shoes on its feet. Each time the spirit tried to stand upright, it would flounder around and stagger as if trying to get its balance.

Alcohol and strong drink are referred to as “spirits” in many circles. These “spirits” work together with the Spirit of Confusion to create great delusion, confusion, and spiritual fornication. Alcohol impairs the spiritual as well as physical senses.

While “under the influence” of the Spirit of Alcohol, a person cannot think, act, see, hear, or even smell properly. In other words, alcohol impairs all the physical senses. Being “under the influence” literally speaks of “being controlled and/or manipulated by something or someone.”

I once was an alcoholic. I say once because I was set free from alcoholism when I was saved, delivered, and set free several years ago by Christ. I am

no longer an alcoholic because Jesus set me free from the curse of alcoholism. I have never wanted, needed, or desired a drink of alcohol since I accepted Christ as my Savior. Even the thought of alcohol repulses me. Who the Son sets free is free indeed. I thank God for His mercy and delivering power. He did it for me, and He can and will do it for anyone who is sincere about ridding themselves of this evil spirit.

Alcohol Anonymous is a good organization, and I would never dismiss the work they perform and the progress they have made in the lives of many alcoholics. Their Twelve-Step Program to combat alcoholism has helped many who have been ravaged by the Spirit of Alcohol. However, those who have been delivered from alcohol by Christ are “free indeed” from the Spirit of Alcohol.

The Spirit of Alcohol entraps, enslaves, and engulfs many as it seeks to control and manipulate its subjects. In many cases the Spirit of Alcohol works together with the Spirit of Confusion and the Spirit of Poverty. Once the Spirit of Alcohol has control of over a person, only the power of Christ can set one “completely free” from the grip of Satan in every area of their lives.

CHAPTER 12

THE SPIRIT OF SUICIDE

AND HE THREW THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER INTO THE TEMPLE SANCTURARY AND DEPARTED; AND HE WENT AWAY AND HANGED HIMSELF. Matthew, Chapter 27, Verse 5.

The Spirit of Suicide is one of the most powerful spirits in the Kingdom of Darkness. It is under the authority of the Spirit of Murder. Most of those in the Bible who committed suicide had sinned and failed God in one way or another. Judas Iscariot hanged himself. King Saul committed suicide by falling on his sword. Samson killed himself by taking hold of two pillars in the Temple of Dagon causing the Temple to fall upon him. Over 3000 Philistines in the Temple died with him that day.

Influencing agents such as depression, deception, and paranoia can play a big role in the hearts and minds of suicidal people. Suicidal people feel like they are powerless to change their circumstances. The loss of a loved one, fear, poverty, and hopelessness are also influencing agents which drive people to commit suicide. When people commit or desire to commit suicide, the underlying influence is always a spiritual one.

Fear and Poverty are also spirits which cause people to commit suicide. A friend of mine knew a man in Texas who was despondent because he could not

find a job. He was depressed and “feared” he was going to lose everything he had. One day after he had committed suicide he received a call to come to work from one of the largest automakers in the country. If he would have held out one more day, his financial problems would have been resolved. A little more patience would have helped to solve the man’s financial dilemma.

Suicide is never the answer. Jesus is always the answer to all our problems. Many suicidal people feel like the world is closing in on them. They are without hope. Some feel betrayed by loved ones or others around them who do not understand their problems. The Spirit of Suicide will relentlessly hound them about how worthless they are or how they and everybody would be better off if they were dead.

Some suicidal people feel that the only way to get relief from their depressing thoughts and the constant bombardment of demonic activity is to “end it all” by taking their own life. They think death would bring closure to their adverse circumstances and resolve all their problems. Unfortunately, these thoughts are all strongholds which the Spirit of Suicide, along with other demonic forces, creates in their minds to deceive, confuse, and manipulate them into taking the “final step.”

A lady I knew in our Church came to me one Sunday morning and told me her son had committed suicide. Her son had been pastoring a church in Ohio for years. She was very distraught and concerned about what would happen to her son because he committed suicide. She wondered if he was in Heaven or Hell.

She feared the worst. I told the lady that according to the Bible there is only one unpardonable sin—the sin of blasphemy.

People who commit suicide are not in their right minds. They are under the influence of the Spirit of Suicide and other demonic spirits depending on what problems they are facing. They have been ambushed by spiritual wickedness in high places which dwell anonymously and secretly in the Kingdom of Darkness.

One day I received a telephone call from a man in Florida. He was staying in a motel room, and had been drinking heavily and taking Prozac which is very dangerous to take while drinking alcohol. He was having a lot of marital and financial problems and wanted me to pray for him. During our conversation he mentioned that he was contemplating suicide. I immediately started rebuking the Spirit of Suicide and casting it out of him. While I was casting out the Spirit of Suicide, the man started complaining about his back. He yelled out “My back, my back, it is hurting my back. It hurts so bad. It hurts so bad.” Then he said “It came out my nose. It came out my nose. I saw it come out my nose.” Then he started yelling he was free.

After casting out the demon, I told the man he needed to study the Word of God and gave him scriptures on spiritual warfare. I told him the spirit would return and bring other spirits which were more powerful than it and that it would try to reenter his “former home” again. I told him he needed to be prepared to “defend his spiritual home.”

The Spirit of Suicide puts heavy burdens on people which they were never meant to carry. Instead

of “casting all his cares upon the Lord,” the man was trying to carry his burdens by himself. He was using drugs and alcohol to help ease the heavy burdens and temptations which the enemy was trying to saddle him with.

I have cast many demons out of people. However, they usually came out of the mouth and not the nose. Demons usually enter into people “through their mouths” because of demonically inspired words which they speak, or words their parents speak over them when they are young. Many people who are bipolar, schizophrenic, or are tormented by other demon spirits had demonically inspired words spoken over them by parents or guardians when they were young.

I had never heard of a demon coming out of an individual’s nose before. Prophetically speaking, the nose speaks of discernment or strife. People without spiritual discernment are easily drawn into strife. Strife is a tactic of the Spirit of Confusion. Wherever envy and strife is, there will be confusion and every evil work. (James 3:16). I believe the Spirit of Suicide came out of the man’s nose because it had entered into him by way of his nose. When people lack spiritual discernment, they are leaving themselves open to many different demonic entities which come to oppress, possess, and manipulate.

Poverty is one of the most common reasons why people commit suicide. The Spirit of Suicide and the Spirit of Poverty work together many times in order to cause people to commit suicide. Like the man in Texas, poverty can and will take a heavy toll on the hearts and minds of people causing depression, oppression, and

anxiety.

In the chapter on poverty we saw that “poverty” is a mindset. Carnal mindsets are strongholds which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. Demonic mindsets often leave people without any hope of ever finding true freedom from depression, oppression, anxiety, and hopelessness.

Indian Reservations across the country are among some of the poorest places in the United States. Poverty, alcoholism, drug addiction, and suicide run rampant among Native Americans who live on Reservations. The suicide rate among Indians who live on Reservations are the highest in the country. The Spirit of Suicide takes a heavy toll among those who are poor and addicted to alcohol and drugs. Hopelessness breeds desperation, depression, and emotional instability. Unfortunately for many, they think suicide is their only hope for change. There is always hope in Christ. However, many do not look to the only person who can and will help them.

Today the number of people committing suicide is at an all time high. People are giving up on life and taking what they believe to be the “easiest way out.” Society is completely failing many of our youth, our elderly, and those who are living without hope. Society is failing the desperate, the depressed, the downtrodden, the poor, and the sick.

Satan is hard at work infiltrating the Church and is causing many believers to lose hope for a better tomorrow. Many Christians have laid down their “cross and crown” for idols of gold, a frown, and a soiled gown. Rejecting the Lord and falling back into sin after

having come to the saving knowledge of Christ will bring depression and oppression through demonic aggression upon believers. Many have exchanged their “garment of praise” for a spirit of heaviness, condemnation, and disrespect of God.

Many Christians have traded their shield of faith for a shield of doubt, disbelief, and distrust. Many have fallen away from “the faith” and are being deceived by seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. They have become oppressed, depressed, sick, and many have become suicidal. Many unsuspecting souls have been beguiled by the Serpent into believing there are other ways to Heaven besides Jesus. Without Jesus, there is no hope, only Hell. For people who once were on fire for Jesus but lost their godly focus, there is nothing left for them except spiritual drought, depression, and despair.

Many thoughts of suicide are associated with illness, helplessness, and hopelessness, and guilt. People who are suicidal need to be assured they are loved and that there is hope for them. They need to hear that “Jesus is the answer” to ALL their problems.

People who are suicidal need to know their enemy is not themselves or others around them. They need to know that the demonic forces around them are trying to destroy their lives with suicidal thoughts and manipulation. They further need to understand they are “loved” by God, and that He is their only hope for deliverance from ALL their destructions.

Prayer is the best solution for suicidal thoughts and tendencies. The Bible tells us that “prayer changes (fixes) things.” People cannot rely on their own carnal

thoughts and earthly desires to “free them” from spiritual cares and snares which have been laid by the enemy. Jesus is the ONLY way people will be able to find peace and rest in the time of trouble. The Bible says that God sent Jesus to heal and deliver us from “ALL OF OUR DESTRUCTIONS.” (Psalm 107:20).

MASS SUICIDE

Mass suicide is uncommon but not unusual. People who commit mass suicide usually commit suicide together for the same reason or reasons. Some mass suicides have been committed by defeated military personnel fearing reprisals, torture, and slavery if they are captured. Other mass suicides are committed because of hopelessness, depression, oppression, manipulation, and deception. Some groups who commit mass suicide just want to “make a statement.” For whatever reason groups commit mass suicide, we know the Devil is the instigator of all suicides and attempted suicides.

After the fall of Jerusalem in 70 AD, a group of Jewish zealots took refuge inside a fortress outside of Jerusalem called “Masada.” Masada was an almost impregnable fortress which sat atop a mountain in the Judean Mountains. Masada was the last remaining outpost held by the Jewish rebels who opposed the Roman Empire. In 72 AD, a Roman Legion surrounded Masada and laid siege to the fortress. The Jewish zealots numbering approximately 950 men, women, and children, were able to hold off the entire Roman Legion

for almost a year. Realizing they could not hold out any longer, the zealots decided to commit mass suicide. Rather than allowing themselves to fall into the hands of the Romans, ten men were picked to kill everybody inside the fortress, including women and children. After killing everyone except one woman and five children who were hiding in the fortress, the 10 men killed themselves.

The Jewish zealots did not want to live under Roman subjugation. They feared the Romans would torture all of them, including the women and children. Unfortunately, they were wrong. The Roman Army had no intentions of torturing and killing the zealots. When they finally reached the top of the mountain and entered into the fortress, they were appalled and sickened by what they saw.

Fear causes masses of people to do many things which they normally would never do. Compounding their problems are leaders who give up hope and expect that their worst fears will become reality.

In 1997 there were 39 people in California which belonged to a cult called “Heaven’s Gate” who committed mass suicide. They believed a spaceship was following a comet called Hale-Bopp which was coming close to Earth that year. They believed the spaceship would pick them up and take them into a “new reality.” They were all “dead wrong!”

These people did not commit suicide “out of fear,” but out of ignorance. They were looking for a “higher consciousness.” They were sorely deceived by the Spirit of Suicide. Instead of waking up in “Shangri-La,” they probably woke up in the fires of Hell.

I am not judging the life of anyone, only their motives and beliefs.

In the nineteenth century, a Baptist Pastor named William Miller thought he had worked out a formula for the Lord's return to "rapture His Bride away." Miller proclaimed the Lord would return on a certain day in October of 1844. Many people believed in Miller's prophecy. They called themselves the "Millerites."

Days before the expected event, many Millerites made "white robes" out of bed sheets, went up to the top of a mountain, and jumped up and down practicing the "rapture." Many gave away ALL of their possessions because they did not think they would have need of them anymore. One farmer made a robe and placed it on his cow. When asked why he had made a robe for his cow, he replied "the children will need milk on their journey to Heaven."

On a sadder note, several men killed their wives and children and then committed suicide. They did this because the Bible says, "the dead in Christ shall rise first," and they wanted to be among the first ones to be "caught up in the clouds" with the Lord. I know all this sounds ridiculous and hard to believe, however these incidents are true. They have been documented and there are many more which are similar to them.

Ignorance can be a powerful motivator. Believing damnable lies have sent and will send many people to Hell. Deception and manipulation are some of the underlying reasons why people are depressed, oppressed, and spiritually defeated. Following the subtle suggestions and doctrines of devils will always lead to spiritual subjugation, death, and destruction.

Suicide is never the answer to any problem. It only makes things worse for everybody concerned. Family and friends who have lost someone due to suicide have a hard time dealing with the death of their loved ones. Death is never the answer to life's many problems. LIFE (Jesus) is the answer to ALL our problems. Jesus said "In this world you shall have trouble, but be of good cheer I have overcome the world." (John 16:33). Jesus is the Truth, the LIFE, and the Way. When we do not have the ability to change our circumstances, we can take comfort in knowing God is watching over us, and HE will take care of all our problems IF we will trust in Him.

CHAPTER 13

THE BEAST

NOW THE SERPENT WAS MORE SUBTLE THAN ANY BEAST OF THE FIELD WHICH THE LORD GOD HAD MADE. Genesis, Chapter 3, Verse 1.

The Serpent, or Beast, was the most cunning and crafty of all the beasts of the field. The term beast refers to the “nature” and/or character of the Serpent, or Satan. The “beastly nature” in mankind speaks of the animalistic, rebellious, callous, ungodly, and untamed behavioral patterns within the heart.

To be “beastly” means to possess “animal-like” behavior, with the cunningness and craftiness of the Serpent. The seed of the beast-like nature was planted in the heart of Eve by the Serpent. When Eve chose to eat of the forbidden fruit in the Garden of Eden, the seed of sin germinated and began to take root in her. Both Adam and Eve ate of the forbidden fruit which subsequently changed their nature. That seed continues today to be passed down from generation to generation adversely affecting all human nature.

Beastly or “animal-like behavior” has been present in mankind since Adam and Eve inherited many of the characteristics of the Serpent “in the Garden of Eden.” The first part of the word animal “ani” is found in many of mankind’s behavioral patterns in words like animosity, animism, animality, animalistic, animus, and a few others. All of these words have to do with animalistic behavior in mankind, both spiritually and

physically. See the Dictionary for more information regarding these words and their meanings.

The Serpent and his band of angels had rebelled from the authority of God and were cast out of Heaven. It was not long until Satan was found interrupting God's plan for mankind in the Garden of Eden. Lucifer, the Serpent, was perfect in all his ways until pride and rebellion was found in him.

After God created the Earth, He created man in His image. When God cursed the rebellious angels in Heaven, they were transformed into beastly looking creatures we call demons and devils. I believe God did this so mankind could recognize the animal-like character of the Beast. The animal-like behavior and characteristics found in the "most subtle beast of the field," typifies mankind in his fallen state in many ways.

Do we all act like animals? No, we do not! Men and women are not animals. However, many do possess many of the spiritual characteristics of the Beast. It is many of the behavioral patterns of the "Beast" which becomes rooted and grounded in the hearts of men that causes them to sin. Demon spirits can manipulate and beguile men and women into committing "gross sin." People sin because their hearts are deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. (Jeremiah 17:9). Only Christ can cure mankind of their animal-like behavior. Only Christ can cleanse the heart from all sin and unrighteousness.

Satan beguiles many people into thinking they are descendants of animals. The Theory of Evolution is just a theory, and can never be proven because it is a lie and there is no proof which proof exists. There is no

physical “missing link” between man and animals. However, there is a missing link between man and God—His Name is Jesus. God created man in His own image, not in the image of the Beast!

In reality, the Theory of Evolution points to the “bestly instincts and ungodly nature and characteristics of the Beast (Satan) and the devils which are under his authority. Some of those bestly instincts and characteristics became inherent in mankind “in the beginning.” Those bestly instincts were planted by the “seed of the Serpent” in Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden.

The bestly nature in mankind comes from the “seed (fruit) of the Serpent” which grew on the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The Theory of Evolution brings man down to the level of animals. Evolution propagates the theory that the “natural process of evolution” changed animals into human beings. According to this “theory,” instead of a godly heritage, mankind evolved from animals. In reality, the theory points to the bestly instincts and characteristics which abide in devils and demons.

It is no coincidence that devils possess some of the same physical and psychological characteristics of animals. Although they are not exactly alike, some physical characteristics exist in demons which exist in animals. For instance, some of the demon spirits I have encountered over the years have fins on their heads like sharks. Others I have seen have tails. In the Theory of Evolution, the tail is supposed to be one of the missing links between man and animal. The “animalistic nature” of the beast is apparent in each demon spirit,

whether it is characteristic of their inner nature or their physical appearance.

Demons are all “beastly” in nature for a reason. I understand many of these statements may be somewhat controversial. However, if you study the physical, cultural, and natural characteristics of animals, you will see many similarities found in demon spirits.

As we saw in earlier chapters, demons have many of the same physical characteristics and habits of certain animals. Since the beginning of time ungodly people have worshiped “animal gods.” Worshiping the Beast is not just something the devil will institute during the Great Tribulation period. Beast worship has been around since the beginning of time and is still around today.

Just like the Mormon god Babi which looks similar to a baboon, many other demon spirits exist in the likeness of other animals. I am not saying, and this does not mean that animals are demonic, however, it does give us insight into the beastly character of demons and the physical characteristics they possess.

All animals are not evil in nature. In the beginning God did not create animals with an evil nature. However, over time many animals have become carnivores and will kill for food. Before the fall of mankind in the Garden of Eden, animals were herbivores. The curse changed the character, eating habits, and instinctive dispositions of many animals. All animals are not demonic in nature, but many are at times influenced and/or control by demons because of the curse. The aggressiveness and violent nature which is found in many animals were not present within them

before the curse.

The natural diet of animals was purely vegetarian before the fall of mankind in the Garden of Eden, and the curse was pronounced upon the Earth. (See Genesis 1:30). After the curse the character of animals changed, and many of them became carnivorous. I am not advocating a vegetarian diet for man or animals. Many animals would not survive without eating meat because their natural (unnatural) instincts and cravings are bent toward the eating of flesh because of the curse.

In essence, many animals would not survive if they could not eat the diet of their choice. For humans to “eat meat” or “not to eat meat” is up to each individual. In the beginning Adam and Eve were vegetarians. However, after Noah and his family left the Ark, God told them He had given them the animals on the Ark “for meat,” as well as the green herb. (Genesis 9:3).

Eating meat or flesh was instituted as a type and shadow of eating the flesh of Christ (spiritually speaking) and partaking of the meat of God’s Word. The process of eating and digesting meat was and is prophetic of the “Bread of Life,” which is Christ. Jesus said “For my flesh is meat indeed, and my Blood is drink indeed.” (John 6:55). When we are taking communion we are spiritually partaking of the broken body of Christ, and drinking His Blood.

The drinking of blood was strictly prohibited in the Bible because blood is where the life of the flesh resides. Many cults partake in the drinking of blood, including the blood of beasts and humans. In doing so they believe they are taking on the characteristics and/or

power of the beast or person they have killed or sacrificed. As Christian, when we are partaking of the sacraments during communion, we are spiritually ingesting His Holy character.

After the fall of man, his spiritual nature took on many of the characteristics of the Beast, Satan. After “the fall” of Adam and Eve God did not allow them to partake of the fruit from the Tree of Life again. Therefore, mankind would wander aimlessly through time until a true sacrifice for sin was made, and God’s Spirit was again breathed into the souls of mankind.

The atoning Blood of Christ washes away the beastly character in man which was inherited from his ancestors Adam and Eve who were deceived by the Serpent in the Garden of Eden. Unfortunately, all who have not been “washed in the Blood” of Christ will continue to possess many of the characteristics of the beastly nature of the Serpent.

Many experts believe that reason is what distinguishes the psyche of man from the psyche of animals. The ability to reason gives man the capacity to choose between right and wrong. The ability to reason which gives us the capacity for faith. The ability to reason also gives us the capacity for conscience. Godly reason is different than human reason. Human reason cannot accept the concept of faith and righteousness. God says “come and let us “reason together.” (Isaiah 1:18). The reasoning of God is rooted and grounded in faith and belief in the supernatural.

Human reason gives us the capacity to choose right from wrong. It gives us the capacity to think, add, divide, or take away—and to make decisions based on

our intellect. Human reason is limited to the understanding and knowledge of natural man. Reason is part of our psychological makeup. Godly reason is what gives us the power to “believe” and “receive” the promises of God. Godly reason goes far beyond human reason and logic.

Without reason, we are like animals. Animals survive through instinct. For some animals the “Law of the Jungle” is the law by which they survive. For many animals, the survival of the fittest--to kill or be killed--is the law by which they live. This law, or instinct, is what drives the beastly behavior in humankind. Instinct can be a powerful motivator and force of human nature.

Our reasoning powers can be good or bad, depending on our motives and attitudes. One can reason within himself that “good is evil” and “evil is good.” We usually reason things out based on facts. However, many times our natural aptitude to reason is beguiled by the Spirit of Confusion. For many people “truth” is seen as “fiction.” Many people have a natural proclivity to reject the truth, thus deceiving themselves. Every decision which we make will depend on the motives and attitudes within our hearts. If people’s motives and attitudes are evil, the beastly nature within them will continually cause them to commit sin.

The scripture states that in the last days men would call “good evil” and “evil good,” and this is happening today. The lusts of the flesh dominate the spirit within individuals through the character of the Beast. I knew a Pastor who asked God to let him see into the hearts of men. God granted to him his request and allowed him to see into their hearts. He went on to

say that he wished he had never asked the Lord to see into men's hearts because what he saw within their hearts was evil, and desperately wicked. When the nature of the beast takes control of the desires, motives, and attitudes of men, they become their own worst enemy.

The nature of the Beast gives rise to all that is evil in mankind. According to the Apostle Paul, even the wisdom of this world is "devilish in nature." Wisdom is important, however only godly wisdom can and will lead to godly character. The wisdom of the Beast, which is the wisdom of this world, will cause many to commit sin and die without Christ.

Wherever the Beast abides, ungodly wisdom, attitudes, desires, and motives will thrive and flourish. To a certain extent the character of the Beast rules and reigns within the hearts of all unbelievers. The fallen nature of mankind is a result of the "seed of deceit" which was first planted in the heart of Eve in the Garden of Eden by the Serpent. In the born again believer, the nature of Christ is always at odds with the nature of the beast (the flesh) which remains within them. If we are going to subdue the "flesh man," using "godly wisdom" is important and necessary.

The nature of Christ in the born again believer will war against the nature of the Beast. The "old man (the flesh)" and the "new man" (Christ) are contrary in nature, and will always oppose each other. When we have totally put the flesh under subjection, we can then claim that the "old man is dead." When people miss the mark of the high calling of God, it is because they allow the "old man" in them to be resurrected. People submit

to earthly desires and emotions when and if they allow the Spirit of Witchcraft to beguile them into committing sin.

ATHEISM

The fool says in his heart “there is no God.” To the fool, God is just a crutch for the “weak minded.” In reality, atheists know there is a God however, they just do not want to admit God exists or to retain God in their knowledge.

I heard a story a few years ago about a man who owned a trucking company. Before he hired any new employees they were all given a lie detector test. One of the questions which was asked each prospective employee was “whether or not they believed in God.” Every potential employee who took the test and denied they believed in God were found to be untruthful. Everybody believes in their heart there is a God, but many refuse to acknowledge He exists.

No matter how much someone tries to deny the existence of God, the sub-conscience knows differently. No matter how much man tries to replace God with a substitute, he believes in a god. When God created man He placed within his heart a “throne” where God himself was supposed to rule and reign. Either the nature of God or the nature of the Beast will sit upon that throne, ruling, reigning, and motivating each individual. Whether it is the true God or the god of this world, a god sits upon the “throne” of people’s hearts. Either the God of truth, or the nature of the Beast, rules and reigns

upon the heart of every individual.

In essence, the atheist believes in a god, but it is a god of his own choosing. Many times it is the god of self-centeredness and self-righteousness which he chooses. The god of this world, also known as the Beast, is the one who sits upon the throne of the heart of the atheist. The atheist has become subservient to the will and desires of the Beast. The atheist may not be openly worshiping the Beast, but in reality he is giving the Beast his allegiance and power. He is serving the god of self, and adhering to doctrines of devils which beguiles him into rejecting the authority of the true God--Jehovah.

Just because a person does not believe in God does not mean that God does not exist. Truth will never change because it is rooted and grounded forever in reality. Most atheists claim there is no proof that God exists. However, the scripture says that even the "heavens" declare His glory, and the firmament shows His handiwork. Devils believe and know there is a God, and always tremble at His presence and at the mention of His Name.

In reality, it is not that men do not believe there is a God, but it is that they do not WANT to believe in Him. They prefer darkness over the Kingdom of Light. They prefer darkness rather than Light to rule within their hearts. Their understanding is crippled by the beguiling tactics of the Spirit of Confusion. If men admitted they believed in God, they would have no excuse for their sins. I am sure everybody in Hell believes God exists and may even repent daily, but it is too late for them.

An atheist trusts in the earthly wisdom which is rooted and grounded in his own heart which is devilish and deceitful above all things. The atheist thinks “he rules his own heart,” but it is the spirit of the Beast which controls his motives and attitudes concerning the existence of God.

The atheist believes in himself and his own ability to judge between right and wrong, as well as good and evil. The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil may produce some good fruit (earthly in nature) in him, but even the good can be obscured by evil because his motives are evil. Man chooses to commit sin when he is motivated by the evil desires, motives, and attitudes which dwell in his heart. Without God’s intervention man will continue to sin, and in due time will reap the consequences of sin. Only Jesus can deliver men from the power of sin. Sin will always lead to spiritual death.

If man denies the existence of God, he denies the Truth and calls God a liar. All liars will find themselves in the Lake of Fire. There is, however, a way of escaping such a horrible destiny. If we confess our sins, God is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and will cleanse us from all unrighteousness. Many atheists and agnostics have found the truth, through faith in the shed Blood of Jesus Christ. Unfortunately, many will never find the TRUTH.

PANGOLIN

Most if not all demon spirits have animal-like

features or characteristics. Some walk upright, while others walk on four feet. Some have human-like characteristics, however all of them have some physical features which resemble animals.

I believe our Lord allows people to see into the spirit realm so we can know what types of demons and/or angels we are dealing with and how they operate. The Lord has shown many people evil spirits so they may teach others how to recognize them and how to deal with them.

The pangolin is a type of anteater. It is a nocturnal animal. Pangolin only searches for food in the darkness of night. The pangolin's main diet consists of ants and termites. Pangolins move around slowly as they search for food, hissing much like a snake hisses. When threatened by predators pangolin will curl up in a ball for defensive purposes. Unlike other species of anteaters, the pangolin has hard scales all over its body like a dragon.

Pangolins have a long snout like other anteaters. They meander slowly through the forests at night searching for food. Pangolins have been known to eat tens of thousands of ants and/or termites in one night. Although they are not as slow as sloths in their movements, they are known for their slow, calculating movements.

In the realm of darkness, Pangolin is known as the "god of the underworld" or the "realm of the dead." In ancient Egypt, Pangolin was known as the god Set (or Seth), the god of "chaos." Pangolin is also related to the Dragon spirit. He is dragon-like in that he has hard scales all over his body.

The demon spirit Pangolin has authority on the Earth to promote chaos by releasing deception, death, and devilish demagoguery on Earth from the realm of the dead. Like the slow movements of the pangolin, the evil seeds which incite chaos do not show up immediately. Pangolin slowly conquers one inch of ground (spirit) at a time. He is extremely calculating and ruthless in his maneuvers as he conquers the hearts and souls of men. The “evil seeds of chaos” meanders stealthily and slowly among ungodly geopolitical, religious, and socioeconomic societies.

When the hearts and minds of men are “ripe for the picking,” Pangolin will ensnare them with the fruit of their own elicited desires to commit sin, iniquity, and violence. When men prefer darkness rather than light, Pangolin is able to lure them into sin. Pangolin ensnares and beguiles them to commit sin according to the lusts which control their flesh. The desires, motives, and attitudes of ungodly men will always fall prey to the wiles of Pangolin. In the Realm of the Dead, Pangolin is known to rule supreme.

One morning as my wife was waking up she encountered a demon spirit which resembled a pangolin. Of course, she dismissed the spirit in the usual way by rebuking it in the name of Jesus and through the power of His Blood.

The following is her account of what she saw: One morning after waking up I saw all of a sudden what looked like large piles of black dirt. It looked like piles of dirt you might see at a nursery or a place where topsoil is sold. As my eyes zoomed in closer to one particular pile of dirt, I could see the dirt moving. After

looking at the pile of dirt for a minute or so, I realized it was not dirt--but a pile of flying insects. I could see that these insects had transparent wings as they began to fly into the air.

The insects lifted up like groups or coveys of quail, or something on that order, and would fly away. As each group flew up and away the pile became smaller and smaller. As the groups grew smaller, I could see something lying in the center of the pile of insects. As I looked closer, I saw a large animal which resembled an anteater or aardvark lying on the ground. The animal had a long snout like an aardvark.

The animal resembled a large fat hog, and had a curly tail. The animal was black and had scales like a dragon. The scales looked to be as hard as metal. I guess you could say it looked like a cross between a hog and an aardvark and was covered with thick metal-like scales over its entire body.

The animal was lying on its side, and appeared to be sleeping. After thousands of insects around its body had flown away, the animal began to move very slowly. It slowly raised its head, looked around, and then slowly began to get up on its feet.

After rising upon its feet, the animal started walking in slow motion. It would hold its head back as it walked as if it was going to sneeze. It would then snort out hundreds of flying insects from its snout. The insects reminded me of termites or other small flying insects. The insects flew up into the air and then flew away.

Pangolin, the god of the regions of the dead and of chaos, has always been at work propagating his

secular humanistic values. Secular Humanism ultimately leads to violence and turmoil in the heart of brute beasts and ungodly men of unsavory character. In the last days Secular Humanism will thrive.

Secular Humanism embraces human reason, human ethics, social justice, and social naturalism rejecting religion and other supernatural phenomena. In reality, secular humanism is a religion. One of the definitions of religion is “a pursuit or interest which someone ascribes supreme importance to.” It is one of the religions which is propagated by the Beast who is the creator of Secular Humanism as well as all false religions.

Secular humanists do not realize they are under the influence of “the Beast.” Many have fallen prey to the Beast, not understanding what they are doing or who they are serving. Secular Humanism will lead to “worship of the Beast” in the last days.

Pangolin thrives in darkness and the realm of the dead because he feeds off the decaying souls of the spiritually dead. In the realm of darkness a dead soul continually decays forever. Pangolin is ruler of the regions of all the spiritual darkness which is found in mankind.

Sadism and sadomasochism are both behavioral components of “Beastism” found ominously at its core. Beastism is the foundation of all the “isms” in the world. Confusion, spiritual infidelity, violence, and conflict are all byproducts of this ungodly religion. All false religions are rooted and grounded in Beastism.

All chaos enters into the world through Pangolin and his demigods, the termite-like creatures which he

snorts out of his snout. They look like the ants and termites which the pangolin eats. Termites, of course, are insects which eat decaying wood and plant materials. In Prophetic teaching, wood represents mankind.

Although the insects which were being snorted out of Pangolin's snout were termite-like creatures, they were not termites. Their purpose and responsibilities in the Kingdom of the Beast mimic those of termites and ants. They devour the wood (soul), beginning with the inner structures in people's spiritual homes.

Termites do their work in darkness while being concealed within wooden structures, (our spiritual house or soul), and eat away at the structure. People are not even aware they have termites in their homes until it is too late. The damage termites do to wood is not seen until the damage becomes exposed on the outside. Then it is usually too late to fix the problem. The damage has been done, and the old wood replaced or the structure must be torn down.

As Christians we are the Temple of the Living God. If our foundations and structures have been made out of corruptible materials, they will eventually collapse from decay and neglect due to the "works of Pangolin." However, if our spiritual houses and foundations are built upon the "Rock of Christ," we cannot and will not be corrupted and destroyed by Pangolin.

THY POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE
(hell), AND THE NOISE OF THY VIOLS: THE
WORM IS SPREAD UNDER THEE, AND THE
WORMS COVER THEE. HOW ART THOU
FALLEN O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING!
HOW ART THOU CUT DOWN TO THE GROUND,

WHICH DIDST WEAKEN THE NATIONS. Isaiah, Chapter 14, Verses 11-12.

In the Hebrew, the word “worms” is speaking about maggots which in the natural eat the rotting and decaying flesh of the dead. In the Greek termites are called “woodworms.” They eat the decaying and dead pulp of wood and plant materials.

The worms or termite-like creatures which Pangolin snorts out of his snout are spiritual despots or demigods. They are snorted out of the nostrils (realms of the dead) of Pangolin. To “snort” means to force out violently with a harsh noise or sound. The phrase in the scripture above “noise of thy viols” refers to the sound of Lucifer’s pipes or “voice.”

Lucifer was once called the Covering Cherub who was “perfect in beauty.” He led all the heavenly hosts in praise and worship as they worshipped and ministered to God while He sat on His Throne. The sounds of his viols (a musical instrument) or pipes were perfect in beauty and sound. No angel in Heaven was as beautiful as Lucifer or possessed “viols” which compared to his. The word “violin” comes from the root word “viol.”

Lucifer’s praise once covered and surrounded the throne of the most High God. Now, all “Pangolin” can blow out of his ungodly lungs are vile (viols) worms which bring chaos, death, and decay to the souls of mankind. Lucifer’s praise turned to shame, and his voice has become his disgrace.

After snorting out the insect-like devils, they were dispatched to go and exercise power and authority over the hearts and minds of the “beastly nature” found

in mankind. Like termites, they work together as they feed off the degeneration and degradation of the “beastly souls” of men who dwell in darkness--the land of the dead (those without Christ).

Termites are known for their cooperative efforts. They are industrious and hard-working, and are also vindictive and dangerously aggressive. They are of one mind and have one purpose, and they are all under the control of the king and queen of their commune.

I have read that termites are altruistic in nature. They will give their lives to protect the source which gives life to their generations, the king and queen of the termites. They consider their own lives nothing compared to the community they are building.

Like the ten Kings in Revelation, Chapter 17, the demigods of Pangolin have one mind, and give their power and strength to promote the desires and commands of the Beast. That Beast, of course, is the spirit of Pangolin whose wishes and desires are all chaotic in nature. If you change the Greek word “woodworm” around, you will have the word “wormwood.” Wormwood in the Bible means “bitterness.” All chaos comes out of hearts which are filled with hatred, murder, and bitterness.

In Revelation, Chapter 8, Verses 9-10, it says:
AND THE THIRD ANGEL SOUNDED, AND THERE FELL A GREAT STAR FROM HEAVEN, BURNING AS IT WERE A LAMP, AND IT FELL UPON THE THIRD PART OF THE RIVERS, AND UPON THE FOUNTAINS OF WATERS; AND THE NAME OF THE STAR IS CALLED WORMWOOD: AND THE THIRD PART OF THE WATERS BECAME

WORMWOOD; AND MEN DIED OF THE WATERS, BECAUSE THEY WERE MADE BITTER.

All scripture has a threefold meaning. We live in a three-dimensional world. We are three-dimensional beings--body, soul, and spirit. We serve a three-dimensional God--the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The number three in scripture stands for the Godhead, completion, witness, divine fullness, and resurrection. All Scripture has a spiritual, natural, and prophetic meaning.

Prophetically, stars represent angels (messengers). This star, or angel (fallen angel), fell from Heaven into the rivers, waters, and fountains. Waters represent groups of people and nations. Water also represents the "Living Water," and the "Word." Jesus said "out of our innermost being would flow rivers of living water." The Apostle Paul said "our fountains should bring forth sweet not bitter waters."

Wormwood (bitterness) fell from Heaven upon fountains of water, and a third part of them became bitter. Wormwood fell upon the waters, and men died because the waters were polluted and became bitter. In the natural realm, this scripture speaks, in part, of radioactive fallout as it falls into waterways from thermonuclear war, natural, and/or man-made disasters.

In 1986 an accident occurred at a nuclear plant named "Chernobyl" in The Ukraine. In the worst accident of its kind in history large quantities of radioactive material was released into the atmosphere and water, killing many people. The name "Chernobyl" means "wormwood" or bitterness. Nuclear plants are always built by rivers, seas, or oceans. They must have

water to help cool the reactors and keep them from having “meltdowns.” When radioactive material gets into water systems it makes the waters “bitter,” undrinkable, and deadly.

The Ukrainian government has been trying to hide the fact that the water in the reservoirs beneath Chernobyl have become full of radioactive material. The “bitter waters” have reached and emptied into the Black Sea contaminating much of the Sea. Eventually, the contaminated water could reach the Mediterranean Sea.

God is speaking to mankind today through natural and man-made disasters; unfortunately, not many are listening to His warnings. The bitter waters (wormwood) seeping into the Black Sea are prophetic of the “bitter waters” which flow from the hearts of “brute beasts.” (See 2 Peter 2:12-15).

Prophetically speaking, in the end of days “bitterness” will in some form or another cause the death of one-third of mankind. Pangolin is the source of all “bitterness.” When nuclear bombs are falling upon nations, it will be a result of bitterness, envy, and strife which Pangolin has released upon the Earth. Chaos always proceeds out of a heart of bitterness, hatred, and murder.

The Spirit of Pangolin is hard at work today ruling the darkness in men’s souls producing greed, hatred, bitterness, unforgiveness, and turmoil. Chaos will eventually spread and engulf the hearts of men and women all over the Earth. Chaos will not stop until it spreads into the highways and byways of life spreading pandemonium, death, and destruction. The goal of

Pangolin, the god of chaos, is to ultimately bring about the demise of this world as we know it. As long as Pangolin rules the realm of the dead, chaos will continue to bring souls down to the pit of Hell.

The Bible says “But these (false teachers) as brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed speak evil of things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.” (2 Peter 2:12). According to the Bible, false teachers are “brute beasts” who have been indoctrinated by the Beast with false doctrines created by demons and devils. Their doctrines engender bitterness, selfishness, envy, and strife in churches today.

Pangolin is a “ruling demon” from the Realm of the Dead. He spreads his damnable message of hatred, death, and destruction to blind the hearts of “brute beasts” in order to bring people down to the pit of Hell where he reigns supreme. Pangolin works with the Spirit of Confusion to promote bitterness, envy, and strife so every evil imagination can rule in the hearts and minds of men.

As Christians, we can be certain that our Redeemer will bring us a message of deliverance, peace, and love during times of chaos and deception. We can and will have peace in the midst of trouble when the Prince of Peace rules and reigns in the deepest regions of our heart and soul.

CHAPTER 14

THE RENEWING OF THE MIND

AND DO NOT BE CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD, BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND, THAT YOU MAY PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD. Romans, Chapter 12, Verse 2.

The mind is where we process and store knowledge and information. Before we came to know Christ, our knowledge and understanding of God and His Word was imperfect and unfruitful. We were unable to process any knowledge of truth because Christ did not reside within us. Jesus is the personification of truth. In order to process spiritual information and knowledge, we must be renewed in the “spirit of our minds.” (Ephesians 4:22). To be renewed in the “spirit of the mind” means our desires, attitudes, and motives must be changed. Our motives and attitudes must be Christ empowered. When our minds have become spiritually renewed, we will become “Christ-like” and spiritually minded.

Before coming to the knowledge of the truth, our minds were conformed to and in bondage to the knowledge, reasoning, and vain imaginations of this world. The Bible says “to be carnally minded is enmity with God, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.” (Romans 8:6).

The Bible says “the carnal mind is the enemy of

God.” When our minds are rooted and grounded in the knowledge, reasoning, and vain imaginations of this world, our thoughts can be considered “enmity with God.” The Bible tells us to be renewed in the “spirit of our minds.” The carnal mind cannot receive the knowledge of God because it does not understand or know how to process such knowledge.

BEING SPIRITUALLY MINDED

It has been said “the mind is a terrible thing to waste.” Spiritually speaking, the devil takes a terrible toll on every person who has not been “renewed” in the spirit of the mind. The mind of believers will not be established in truth and righteousness if they fail to acknowledge or understand the principles in God’s Word.

A mind which has not been “spiritually renewed” through the “power of revelation” is a mind which is bound in spiritual darkness and depravity. True freedom of thought can only come through the Spirit of Liberty.

Christians will remain “carnally minded” when they fail to renew their minds to the truth. Carnal Christianity is a problem found in many churches. People can be born again, however, unless their minds are renewed to the knowledge and understanding of God’s Word their lives will be in vain, and somewhat fruitless.

Our mind is the most important physical organ we possess. It is the place where we make decisions

based on what we know, have experienced, and what we have learned over the years. It is imperative that the decisions we make are representative of the “mind of Christ.” The knowledge we possess and how we use that knowledge will determine the outcome of many events which will transpire in our lifetime.

If we fail to “cast down ALL the thoughts and imaginations which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God,” we will be unable to defeat the enemy when he comes to steal, kill, and destroy. When we are vigilant in the battle for the control of our minds, we can be assured victory over our enemy is and will be attainable.

The mind has been called the “fortress of the soul.” Spiritual battles are continually being fought to retain possession of the souls of mankind. All spiritual battles are fought on the battlefield of the mind. We cannot win the battle for the control of our minds without the knowledge and understanding of our enemy and his tactics.

If we are not renewed in the “spirit of our mind,” we will fail to have proper understanding of how we can defeat our enemy. With godly wisdom and knowledge, we will be able to use the godly principles of “spiritual warfare” which will assure us victory in every area of our lives.

Knowledge is the key to understanding how our enemy operates, as well as the ways we will be able to defeat him. Without the knowledge of HOW to wage “spiritual warfare,” we will most definitely lose the battle for the control of our minds. God has given us ALL the weapons we have need of in order to defeat the

forces of darkness which are continually trying to hinder our walk with Christ. Our enemy does not take a day off--and neither can we.

The Apostle Paul said “the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but they are “mighty.” Our weapons are “mighty through God” in their ability to destroy the strongholds within the mind which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. Without godly knowledge we will be unable to penetrate the darkness which builds and sustains the strongholds. Strongholds which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God subtly, but forcibly, keep the carnal mind in bondage.

Carnal thoughts are the enemy of God. They are satanically sustained strongholds which stand in opposition to the will and knowledge of God and His Word. Carnal thoughts are always rooted and grounded in earthly wisdom, ideologies, and philosophies which are found in the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

HUMAN LOGIC

Human logic can be the “enemy” of our soul. There is nothing wrong with logic in a natural setting, however logic is useless on the spiritual battlefield of our mind. When we are dealing with spiritual enemies, we must be spiritually minded, reasonable, and responsible. The Bible tells us our enemy is “going about as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour.” In the presence of our enemy we must remain diligent,

vigilant, sober, and constantly on guard bearing the “whole armor of God.”

Natural logic in itself is not necessarily evil. However, any logic which exalts itself against the knowledge of God is evil. When human logic and reason is all that is relied upon, natural man will be void of faith. Faith always defies and supersedes human logic. Faith says “with God all things are possible,” however, human logic and reason disagrees. Faith says “we can do all things through Christ which strengthens us;” human logic says we cannot. If we are going to believe God, we must put aside ALL human logic and reason. The faith which gives us advantage over Satan comes from KNOWING, trusting, and believing in the power of God as we fight the spiritual battles in our lives.

When people are carnally minded rather than spiritually minded, natural reason and logic supersedes and super-impedes the Law of Faith. Casting down human reason which exalts itself against the knowledge of God will always lead us to victory and freedom in the Holy Spirit.

Natural reason will always reject the supernatural reasoning of God. Faith goes beyond natural reason, and will take us into the realm where the supernatural triumphs and “all things are possible.” Spiritual weapons do not make any sense to natural man. To Christians, our weapons are “mighty through God” when it comes to casting down and eliminating strongholds which keep the carnal mind in bondage. When the carnal mind has been TRANSFORMED by the renewing of the mind, FAITH will rule and reign in our hearts

through righteousness, joy, and peace.

Many people try to understand the Bible by using natural logic and understanding. However, the natural mind will not accept, and will always oppose, the truths which are found in the Word of God. Human logic and reason will always oppose spiritual principles. Spiritual precepts and principles can only be discerned by those who are “spiritually minded.”

Doubt and unbelief are enemies of the mind. They are rooted and grounded in the depths of deception. Faith, on the other hand, is rooted and grounded in the concept of spiritual understanding rather than natural logic. The carnal mind will always doubt and oppose the Word of God. To be carnally minded is DEATH. To be spiritually minded is LIFE. Our righteousness, which comes by faith in God always depends on us believing what God says, not on what the carnal mind dictates to us.

BEGUILEMENT AND DECEPTION

If we are going to be successful in winning the battle for our soul, we must realize how beguilement affects and infects our daily lives. If we fail to recognize the role beguilement plays in our everyday lives, we will be unable to recognize the enemy when he subtly comes to deceive us. Deception is a weapon of the enemy which is designed to draw us away from God and into sin and depravity through the power of beguilement.

When we understand the strategies of our enemy,

we will be on constant alert if we desire to walk in freedom. Sooner or later the enemy will place before us an opportunity which “looks appealing” to us. However, in reality, it is an attempt to invade and conquer territory within our minds.

Many Christians lose battles because they fail to have the knowledge and understanding of how the enemy operates through beguilement. Christians must realize that the battle for control of the mind is the BATTLE for the “control of their soul”. If Satan can influence or control the mind, he will be able to capture the soul. Without the “knowledge of the truth,” people will always lose the battle for their souls.

If we are going to be successful at discerning the deceptive tactics of the enemy and how we can defeat him, we must use ALL the weapons we have at our disposal. Our only hope for defeating our enemy lies in the knowledge, wisdom, and understanding which is found in the Word of God. A good book written on spiritual warfare will empower Christians with the knowledge they need to defeat their spiritual enemies.

SATAN’S STRATEGIES

Satan has been using the same strategies for millennia, and unfortunately he is very proficient and successful at what he does. However, for Christians there is no weapon Satan can form against us that will prosper if we possess and utilize the knowledge and wisdom concerning “spiritual warfare” God has given us.

We MUST put on the WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD in order for our strategy to work. Strategic weapons only work when they are applied and used properly. If we do not put on the WHOLE armor of God, we are leaving ourselves vulnerable to the “deception of the enemy.” If we fail to use godly wisdom and understanding, Satan can and will invade and conquer territory in our minds with his fiery darts.

The knowledge of God gives us strategies which we can use to defeat our enemy. Studying a good book on spiritual warfare would be a good investment for those who are seeking more information on the “weapons of our warfare.” God’s power is unlimited however, Satan has no weapon that can prosper against us when we are “strong in the Lord and in the power of His might.” The Apostle Paul told us to be “strong in the Lord and the power of His might.” (Ephesians 6:10).

God has equipped us His armor, power, and weapons in order for us to be free from the stumbling blocks which are found entrenched within the carnal mind. There is no weapon our enemy can use against us that can match the power God has imparted to us by His Spirit.

When we cast down human reason and carnal thoughts, we MUST replace them with GOD THOUGHTS. We must be spiritually transformed and renewed in the “spirit of the mind” in order for us to defeat the enemy. We cast down imaginations when we take the initiative to “receive and believe” what God says, and “refuse” to accept what the enemy says. When people replace human logic with the supernatural

logic and knowledge of God, they will find themselves free of ALL oppressing, depressing, and distressing thoughts. Any thoughts which are contrary to the Word of God should have no place in the mind of the believer.

**BEHOLD I GIVE YOU THE AUTHORITY TO
TRAMPLE ON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS, AND
OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY, AND
NOTHING SHALL BY ANY MEANS HURT YOU.**

Luke, Chapter 10, Verse 20.

CHAPTER 15

RESURRECTION POWER

BEHOLD, I GIVE YOU POWER TO TREAD ON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS, AND OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY: AND NOTHING SHALL BY ANY MEANS HURT YOU. Luke, Chapter 10, Verse 19.

Paul said he desired to know Christ and the “power of His resurrection.” (Philippians 3:10). To know, or to be intimate with Christ, is to know the power of His resurrection. We cannot truly know Him without experiencing His power in our lives. If we say we know Him, yet deny His power, we only have a form of godliness, and His power does not dwell within us.

Godliness in form or name only restricts the flow of God’s power in our lives. If we truly “know Him” there will be evidence of the power of God in our lives. The evidence of God’s power working in our lives is apparent when we are performing the “Acts of Christ.” God has given us POWER over ALL the works of the enemy.

The word “power” is derived from the Greek word which means “authority.” Christ has given us authority over ALL the power and works of the enemy. We have been given power to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and all the demonic forces which come to steal, kill, and destroy. That power comes from the words which we speak in faith. All words have power in them. Some words are more powerful than others.

Words are “spirit” because they originate in the “spirit of man.” The words which Jesus speaks are “Spirit and Truth.” (John 6:63). The words Satan speaks are always words which will manipulate, deceive, and destroy.

Jesus said, GO YE INTO ALL THE WORLD, AND PREACH THE GOSPEL TO EVERY CREATURE. HE THAT BELIEVETH SHALL BE SAVED; BUT HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT SHALL BE DAMNED. AND THESE SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW THEM THAT BELIEVE; IN MY NAME THEY SHALL CAST OUT DEVILS; THEY SHALL SPEAK WITH NEW TONGUES; THEY SHALL TAKE UP SERPENTS; AND IF THEY DRINK ANY DEADLY THING, IT SHALL NOT HURT THEM; AND THEY SHALL LAY HANDS ON THE SICK; AND THEY SHALL RECOVER. Mark, Chapter 16, Verses 15-18.

Jesus tells us that signs would follow those who believe in His Name. Preaching the death, burial, and resurrection of Christ is just part of the Gospel. We must be able to back up our words in demonstration and power.

I can preach the gospel more effectively to others if I am healed, delivered, and set free from the bondage of sin. If I preach a “salvation only” message, I am not preaching the fullness of the truth. Jesus himself (the Truth) healed the sick, raised the dead, and cast out demons. “Believing in His Name” equals power over “all the works of the enemy.”

Salvation is the most important thing to the believer. However, God desires for us to be good

stewards concerning the gifts of the Spirit which He has given us access to. Eye has not seen nor ear heard the things which God has in store for those who love Him, but He has revealed these things to us by His Spirit. (1 Corinthians 2:9). ALL Christians have been given certain gifts of the Spirit. Not ALL Christians believe they are capable of operating in the gifts of the Spirit.

The Blood of Jesus is directly related to His Resurrection Power. Resurrection Power is imparted to us through the Blood of Jesus. The Blood Jesus shed on the cross at Calvary cleanses us from all sin, and allows us to stand pure and holy before God. We have access to His power as a result of the Blood of Christ which He shed at Calvary. Through His Blood we have access to the heavenly gifts as we go into ALL the world to preach the gospel with signs and wonders following.

If we choose to deny the fullness of the gospel, we deny Christ the opportunity to show Himself in all His power and glory in our lives. If we neglect to preach the “whole gospel,” we will fall short of His perfect will for our lives.

Preaching the whole gospel opens the door for us to receive the “fullness of Christ. We will not receive if we do not believe. To believe on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ is to believe on the works which was finished at the foundation of the world. Believing the entire gospel enables us to “receive the fullness of His grace and power.” If we deny anything Christ provided for us through His sacrifice on the cross, we will never become complete in Him.

Some people say they “will be made completely whole” when they get to Heaven. This is true.

However, why not enjoy all the benefits God has given us while we are on our journey toward Heaven? Why not glorify God in body, soul, and spirit so God can be glorified in us now? Jesus said “if I AM lifted up I will draw all men unto me.” It is the plan and purpose of God that we “lift up” Christ here on Earth to give opportunity for ALL to hear the “good news” of the gospel. Being filled with the “fullness of Christ” enables us to share His fullness with others around us.

How can Christ be glorified in us if we are full of darkness, despair, and doubt? How can others be set free or even know that freedom from oppression is available if they do not see Christ’s wonder-working power in us? When the resurrection power of Christ is manifested in us, signs and wonders will be present. Many will be drawn to Christ by the Holy Spirit when we demonstrate the “power of His resurrection” with signs and wonders following.

Lives will not be changed if hope is deferred. Without the “hope of change,” people will languish in desperation and despair. Change is available for all those who are desperate and downtrodden. Christ has set us free from the curse and the power of sin, sickness, and disease. Christ has set us free from the power of oppression and depression through faith in His finished works. All we have to do to receive is BELIEVE.

TRUSTING IN HIS LOVE

**AND TO KNOW THIS LOVE THAT SURPASSES
KNOWLEDGE—THAT YOU MAY BE FILLED TO**

THE MEASURE OF ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD.
Ephesians, Chapter 3, Verse 9.

To know the love of God is to know the power of God which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead. If we deny the fullness of His love, then we deny the fullness of His power toward us.

If we know and have experienced God's love, we know we can trust in His love. If we trust in His love for us, then we will have faith to believe ALL His promises. We can believe because our faith works (is energized) by His love. We are not only recipients of His love, but vessels of His love as we trust and believe in Him.

Without the fullness of Christ, we will find ourselves lacking in the fullness of His power. However, when Christ dwells in us in all His fullness, the fullness of His power will abide within us. When we consistently abide in Christ, "resurrection power" sets us free in every area of our lives.

What hinders many Christians from receiving God's fullness are the problems we spoke about earlier--strongholds of doubt, sin, ungodly desires, motives, and attitudes. If the fullness of Christ abides in us, those strongholds will find no place in our hearts and minds.

If we have cast down malevolent strongholds, the power of Christ will dwell within us richly, and the evil one will be unable to harm us. Our walk with the Lord will be hindered when areas of our mind are controlled by enemy strongholds. Strongholds will always prevent the love of God from doing a "perfect work" within us. We will become complete in Him, in want of nothing,

when we trust in His ability to set us free in every area of our lives.

Many claim to have faith. Many think they have faith. If their faith is not working for them it is not really faith, but a “substitute for faith.” Substitute faith is faith which holds out to the end, however, nothing changes. In reality, substitute faith is hope. There is nothing wrong with hope as long as it is energized by faith. Faith changes things through prayer. Christ’s power is evident in the lives of believers when they see changes only the miraculous can perform.

God answers our prayers through supernatural intervention when we pray in faith. If we have the ability to do something ourselves, there is no need for us to “pray” to God for change. God works in the realm of the miraculous, and He expects us to do the things WE can do for ourselves and leave the rest to Him. When we display our faith in God our life becomes a reflection of His miracle working power.

THE POWER TO BECOME

HE CAME UNTO HIS OWN, AND HIS OWN RECEIVED HIM NOT. BUT AS MANY AS RECEIVED HIM, TO THEM GAVE HE POWER TO BECOME THE SONS OF GOD, EVEN TO THOSE THAT BELIEVE ON HIS NAME. John, Chapter 1, Verses 11-12.

John says that the “power to BECOME children of God” comes from believing and receiving. This principle is true concerning ALL the promises of God.

Jesus said those who BELIEVE in His name would receive in His name.

I once knew a lady who owned a hair salon. In front of her shop she had a sign which read: “If your hair is not BECOMING to you, you should BE COMING to me.” In the same way, if we are not BECOMING to God, we should BE COMING TO Him. The “power to become” whatever we need to be in Christ always comes by believing and receiving His Word.

If we choose to believe the promises of God, we can become everything we desire to become in Him. In Christ we have the power to cast out demons, heal the sick, and raise the dead. In Christ we have the power to lead others to the saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. Without the Holy Spirit, we lack power. Without faith in the promises of God we will lack the ability to believe and receive.

When Christians choose to believe false doctrines, the truth is deferred. It is the truth which sets us free. People cannot align themselves with TRUTH when the satanic strongholds of sin, doubt, and unbelief hinders their perception of Christ. Doubt and unbelief will keep people in bondage, however, faith will set them free to BECOME the sons and daughters of God.

THE SPIRIT OF CARE

One night as I was preparing for bed, I heard my wife mumbling in her sleep. She had gone to bed an hour or so before me. I figured she was being hindered

by an evil spirit while sleeping. I went into the bedroom to see what was going on, and immediately discerned an evil spirit in the room.

I commanded the spirit to leave in the Name of Jesus, and it left. I then woke my wife up and told her what I had seen. She told me she had been having a bad dream. She went back to sleep and had a good night's rest.

I asked the Lord what kind of spirit I had just witnessed, and He told me it was a "Spirit of Care." The Lord reminded me of the scripture which said, "Be careful (anxious) for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, make your request be made known unto God."

The Spirit of Care is also called the Spirit of Mare (nightmare) by some. Webster defines "anxiety" as an apprehensive or painful uneasiness of mind, usually (but not always) over an impending or anticipated ill. Worry, which is a type of fear, and stress are usually brought on by the cares of life. They can steal our peace when and if we allow them to gain access to our hearts and minds. However, the peace of God which surpasses understanding will eliminate the threat worry plays in our lives. The "Prince of Peace" will always counter the "Spirit of Care" when we place our trust in Him.

If we are not continually being fervent in prayer and supplication, the CARES of this world and the deceitfulness of riches can, and will, choke the Word of God. The peace of God is one of the main targets of the "Spirit of Care."

Our peace is hindered when the Spirit of Care

gains a foothold on the battlefield of our mind. Care (anxiety) is a “stronghold” which is easily entreated--but hard to get rid of. If we are not sober and vigilant in our daily walk with Christ, “the cares of this world” will catch up with us and overpower us.

The Spirit of Care which I saw was a huge, muscular looking demon. His muscles were very big and he looked like a body builder whose upper body, arms, and head had been blown way out of proportion. His body from the waste up took up a large portion of the room as I saw him standing in front of my sleeping beauty. The strangest thing I noticed about this demon was that even though he looked huge and muscular, he was not very strong. His large muscles were “all show” and no go. He was really just a wimp. His power laid in his ability to “blow things out of proportion.”

The word “care” in the Greek is the word “mermna.” Mermna means to “confuse, draw in different directions, or to be anxious.” Although the cares of this world seem to be overwhelming at times, we must always remember that Christ has overcome the world. Our faith in Jesus enables us to “overcome all the cares in this world” which seem times at to deceive and overwhelm us. The cares of this world do not carry much weight, but they are big enough to block out and choke the Word of God if we permit them to do so.

I encountered this spirit myself as I was praying in my study after a long, hard day. Of course, just one word of rebuke can, and will immediately send the Spirit of Care on its way. The enormous looking Spirit of Care will always have to humble himself before the POWER and the BLOOD of Christ.

Jesus said: “Take no thought about what you will eat or drink, or put on to wear, for your Father knows what you have need of.” We are to seek God’s Kingdom first. If we seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, everything we have need of will be provided.

Resisting the enemy is the key which unlocks the door to freedom from all the works of the enemy. Seeking first the Kingdom of God and “His righteousness” is the key which unlocks the door to His provision. When we draw near to God, He will draw near to us, but we must first resist the Devil. (James 4:7).

Many Christians know about the power of God, however, they do not understand how it works in the lives of believers. Casting a Spirit of Care out of a house is easy. However, if we fail to rearrange the furniture and put new locks on the doors, he will return with demons more powerful than himself.

Seeking God and His Kingdom first is “just the beginning” of our quest for freedom and peace. Many will seek God’s Kingdom and His righteousness. Sadly, not many will find them. The key is to seek God and His Kingdom with all your heart, mind, soul, and strength. (Jeremiah 29:13).

When people focus more on the enemy and the obstacles which he places in their path rather than the power of God, they will surely be defeated. The enemy has already been defeated through the Blood of Christ and His finished works at Calvary. However, we must always trust more in the power of God than the power of Satan. We overcome Satan by the Blood of Christ and

the word of our testimony.

Many people are easily disillusioned because the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches block their perception of truth. Truth is also a Spirit. (see John 16:13). The Spirit of Truth will set people free from the lies and deception which the enemy plants within their hearts and minds. The Spirit of Care can hinder truth from being settled in our hearts if we are not continually and prayerfully seeking God.

Many people desire to know “the truth.” Sadly, they desire earthly things more than truth. Mermna (care) is like the deceitfulness of riches. It will always draw people away from the plan and purpose of God for their lives. Mermna focuses on problems rather than solutions to problems. It is the unseen (the Spirit of Care) which hinders many people’s perception of truth.

The truth is that God is always in control, and He has placed ALL the power which the enemy possesses under our feet. The problem with many people is they are not trusting Christ to set them free from the cares of this life. Rather than trusting in God, they are trusting in the deceptive doctrines and lies propagated by principalities and powers which are designed to keep people under subjection to their rule.

Those doctrines are rooted and grounded in deceptive isms, schisms, and ungodly prisms which have no foundation in reality. Their doctrines may look like truth on the surface, however they are founded upon lies and deception which Satan propagates.

When the fullness of time comes, the deceptive tactics of the enemy will prove their inability to stand up against the truth. Unfortunately, those who prefer

darkness rather Light (Truth), are destined for the same pit where demons and all their deceptive illusions will perish. As Christians, we do not have to be and should not be deceived by every “slight of hand” of the enemy, or blown about by “every wind of doctrine” which comes down the pike.

Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the Law of Sin and Death. He delivers us from the deceptive tactics of the enemy when we exercise our faith and trust in Him. We must, however, be able to recognize the difference between the truth and the lies of the enemy. We must recognize that even the good found on the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil is just as deceptive as the evil. Knowing the difference between “good and evil” will only help us when we are able to recognize the goodness and wisdom of God. We must be able to see how the fruit of righteousness differs from the fruit of unrighteousness which is found on the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The Serpent always uses the “lure” of the forbidden fruit which “looks good” to deceive and manipulate the masses.

When we desire to please God rather than man, we will find the truth, and truth will set us free. When our desire to serve God is greater than our desire to serve man, mammon, and materialism, we will find ourselves in unity with Him.

We will become what God desires us to be IF we seek Him with all our heart. If we seek to please man, worldly appetites and desires will choke the Word. If we choose darkness over Light, we will find ourselves slaves of sin. There is pleasure in sin, but the pleasure

only lasts a short season. If we listen to the voice of deception, like Eve we will pay the price for neglecting the Light and aligning ourselves with darkness.

Many Christians become frustrated because they want to believe in the promises of God, but do not have the ability to believe for them. We all have choices to make. We choose to either believe in what God says or what the Serpent tells us. God says He has given us power to overcome the world. The Devil tells man he has the authority to control his own life, and whatever he chooses to do or not do is his own business.

God says He has removed our sins as far as the east is from the west. The enemy says God is wrong and sin does not even exist. Jesus said: "All power is given unto me in Heaven and on Earth, go ye therefore." The devil asks "why should you go?" Are we going to obey and trust in the Word of God or in the word of the Serpent? Will we believe and obey God or our adversary who tempts us to eat the "forbidden fruit?"

**IF MY PEOPLE WHO ARE CALLED BY MY NAME
WILL SEEK MY FACE AND HUMBLE
THEMSELVES IN PRAYER I WILL HEAR FROM
HEAVEN, FORGIVE THEM OF THEIR SINS, AND
HEAL THEIR LAND. 2 Chronicles, Chapter 7, Verse
14.**

It should never be hard for Christians to believe the truth. However, sometimes they fail to believe the promises of God because the enemy builds "strongholds of doubt" in their minds. The deceptive strongholds which the enemy establishes in the mind can only be countered and "cast down" by truth and faith in the Name and Blood of Jesus.

Paul prayed that we might know: “THE EXCEEDING GREATNESS OF GOD’S POWER TO USWARD WHO BELIEVE, ACCORDING TO THE WORKING OF HIS MIGHTY POWER, WHICH HE WROUGHT IN CHRIST, WHEN HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, AND SET HIM AT HIS OWN RIGHT HAND IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES. FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, AND POWER, AND MIGHT, AND DOMINION, AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED, NOT ONLY IN THIS WORLD, BUT ALSO IN THAT WHICH IS TO COME: AND HAS PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIS FEET, AND GAVE HIM TO BE THE HEAD OVER ALL THINGS TO THE CHURCH. AND HATH RAISED US UP TOGETHER, AND MADE US SIT TOGETHER IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST JESUS.”

Ephesians, Chapter 1, Verses 19-22, and Chapter 2, Verse 6.

Scripture cannot make things any clearer. The resurrection power of Christ abides within each and every believer. The power to cast out demons, raise the dead, heal the sick, and perform miracles in the Name of Jesus are imparted to every Christian who dares to believe what God has said.

The greatness of the power which God has revealed in the Church far outweighs and surpasses any power the Devil may try to invoke upon us. God-breathed power awaits anyone who will trust in “the finished works of Christ” which was completed at the foundation of the Earth. Everything we need in order to defeat our enemy was placed at our disposal when God said “Let there be Light.” Our weapons of

Light (understanding) are more than a match against the “hordes of Hell” which shoot their fiery darts of deception and destruction at us from the realm of Darkness.

God has given us “overcoming power” through the Blood of Christ and faith in the Name of Jesus. We can handle any demon spirit, doctrine of devils, or stronghold which the enemy may use to try to deceive us. If we neglect such great power or deny the truth, God cannot help us. If we deny God’s ability to work on our behalf, the enemy will occupy the battlefield of our minds. However, when we use our spiritual weapons to clear the battlefield of our minds of ALL enemy strongholds, we will find freedom and the peace which surpasses all understanding.

PRAYING ALWAYS

PRAYING ALWAYS WITH ALL PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION IN THE SPIRIT, AND THEN ALWAYS WATCHING THEREUNTO WITH ALL PERSEVERENCE AND SUPPLICATION FOR THE SAINTS. Ephesians, Chapter 6, Verse 18.

There are many different types and facets of prayer. Prayer is one of the most powerful weapons we have in our spiritual arsenal. Yet, many Christians neglect their prayer life. They do not take the time to utilize one of the most important and powerful weapons in existence. When Christians neglect to use the weapon of prayer, they will remain defeated and leave themselves open for beguilement.

We can say many things about prayer and the importance of prayer in the life of the believer. Praying is one of the most important things we can do in life, yet many Christians avoid prayer like a plague until they are plagued with many problems in their lives.

Prayer is like doing preventive maintenance on your car. If you do not keep your car tuned up and do periodic oil changes, somewhere down the line your car will fail to operate effectively and properly. You will experience mechanical problems which you would have never had to face if you had been diligent in keeping your engine safe from mechanical failure.

It is true that prayer changes (fixes) things, however, many problems could be avoided if people were more diligent in their prayer life. Neglecting our prayer life can and will lead to many unforeseen problems. Many problems could be avoided if people would pray and daily seek God for wisdom and understanding.

THIS IS THE VICTORY THAT OVERCOMES THE WORLD, EVEN OUR FAITH. 1 John, Chapter 5, Verse 4. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. Fellowship and communion with the Father in prayer will always result in a glorious walk of faith. When we are waking daily with the Lord, we will be able to recognize and confront the enemy when he comes to steal, kill, or destroy. Our prayer time should also include a time of sincere worship and adoration for our Lord. Our faith is increased daily as we pray, praise, and worship the Father. If we do not pray and fellowship frequently with the Father, we will lack the power and anointing to defeat the enemy on the

battlefield of our mind. With faith, we become more than conquerors through the power of the Holy Spirit.

Many claim to have faith however, their faith is not a working faith, but is merely a substitute for faith. Substitute faith is “hope” which people sometimes have when adverse circumstances hinder their lives. Substitute faith is merely “hope in disguise.” They hope that their circumstances will change and will “hold on to hope” to the very end. When things do not change for the “better,” they often become “bitter.” I have seen Christians hold onto “hope” which they thought was faith, and were sorely disappointed when the thing they had “hoped for” did not happen. They blamed God for not honoring what they “thought” was faith, but was hope.

There is nothing wrong with hope as long as it is energized by faith, which is rooted and grounded in the promises of God. Prayer “fixes things” when our faith is based on His promises, not on our own wishes and desires. Resurrection Power becomes apparent in the life of the believer when he sees changes in his life which only the miraculous can perform.

When we pray in faith, God will bring the changes we need through unnatural ways and means. If we had the ability to change adverse circumstances ourselves, we would not need God to intervene for us. God works in the realm of the miraculous, however He expects us to do the things we can do for ourselves, and leave the rest to Him.

When God is doing a good work within us, it will be evident to all that it is His power working in and through us, not ourselves. When others see God

working the “miraculous” in our lives, it can bring hope and faith into their hearts as well. Faith is the substance of things hoped for. (Hebrews 11:1). Hope is the precursor of faith. Without hope, faith would not exist. Without faith, we cannot please God. Unless we have an effective and powerful prayer life, we cannot and will not please God or defeat our enemies.

CHAPTER 16

THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD

The number seven is found many times in scripture. Seven speaks of perfection, completion, rest, and the finished works of God. In creation by completing, perfecting, and finishing ALL things from the foundation of the world, God provided everything we would ever need. God created the universe and everything in it in six days. On the seventh day “He rested.”

AND OUT OF THE THRONE PROCEEDED LIGHTNINGS AND THUNDERINGS AND VOICES; AND THERE WERE SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE BURNING BEFORE THE THRONE, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD. Revelation, Chapter 4, Verse 5.

We are able to draw from the wealth of God’s provision through certain heavenly portals. Faith and prayer enables us to ascend to the Throne Room of God to find comfort and help in the time of need. Where God’s power is concerned when we are clothed with the righteousness of Christ, the enemy cannot differentiate between us and Jesus. Jesus was/is clothed with all the power and authority of the godhead. That is why Jesus was called “the Anointed One.” He was anointed with the Holy Spirit. Christ means “the anointed One.”

There is only one “Holy Spirit,” however there are seven different manifestations or characteristics of the Spirit with many different anointings. The word

“seven” comes from the Greek word “hepta” which speaks of the number seven, as well as things which are sevenfold. The seven Spirits of God are the Spirits of Life, Truth, Revelation, Grace, Counsel, Power, and Fire.

Each of the seven Spirits of God compliments or supports one or more of the six other Spirits as they work together in order to perform the will and purpose of God in our lives. They do this so we can obtain grace and mercy from God as we are conformed to the likeness and fullness of Christ.

Many people believe the seven Spirits are named in Isaiah, Chapter 11, Verse 4. However, that verse of scripture does not name ALL the seven Spirits of God. That Chapter mentions only “five aspects” of the Holy Spirit. The New Testament gives us a clearer look at the Seven Spirits of God, as well as with their functions and their purpose.

The verse in Isaiah, Chapter 11 tells us Jesus would be anointed with the “fear of the Lord.” I do not believe God or the Holy Spirit has a fear of Himself. However, one of the anointings which God imparts to us as believers is the “fear of the Lord.” Jesus always walked in the “fear of the Lord.”

According to scripture, the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom and knowledge. The “fear of the Lord” is the foundational principle wisdom and knowledge are established on. The Spirits of Knowledge and Understanding mentioned in Isaiah are characteristics of the Spirit of Revelation. Wisdom and revelation work together in order to give us knowledge and understanding. (Ephesians 1:17).

The Holy Spirit does not give us knowledge without understanding, nor does He give us understanding without knowledge. We can gain knowledge by reading or studying; however unless we truly understand the Word our knowledge will be unfruitful. The Holy Spirit will lead us into ALL truth as we study to show ourselves approved of God.

In Revelation, Chapter 5, Verse 6, the scripture calls the seven Spirits of God the “eyes of God.” Eyes represent vision, and vision allows us to observe, discern, understand, examine, and inspect. Godly vision and wisdom give us information which we can use to make the decisions which affect our lives each day. The Seven Spirits of God prepare us for the work of the ministry by establishing the character of Christ within us. The character of Christ is fully established within us when we become “filled with His Fullness.”

The Jewish Menorah has always represented the Holy Spirit and/or the seven Spirits of God. The Menorah also represents the Church. It is one lamp, yet there are seven different and distinct shafts which burn the same oil (Holy Spirit) as the others. The oil in each shaft of the Menorah come from the same source. Although the shafts burned the same oil, they each represented different aspects of the Holy Spirit which burned in the seven churches in Asia Minor. Seven is the number of completion or perfection. This tells us that although the seven aspects of the Holy Spirit may differ, they are all in unity and are fueled by the same source.

In the natural world oil has many different uses, including heating for warmth, cooking, soothing, and

healing wounds, to name a few. Oil is also used to lubricate parts of machinery to prevent friction. The Holy Spirit works in the Church in much the same way. Crude oil, after it is refined, can be used to propel our cars to get us from one place to another. There are many other uses for oil. Oil is a prophetic representation of the Holy Spirit.

Unlike the Covering Chereb (Lucifer), Christ was pure, and no iniquity could be found in Him. Lucifer was a created being, but Truth (Christ) has no beginning or end. Truth is defined as “fact or reality.” Truth can never be changed, compromised, or destroyed. Truth is equitable and revels in godly justice, judgment, and justification. The Spirit of Truth was not only part of the Nature of Christ, but was/is an integral part of His eternal character. Truth is more than just an ideology, philosophy, or group of religious beliefs.

There are many types of demon spirits which possess different levels of authority. Each of them have a certain ministry or job to perform. None of them, not even Satan, is omniscient, omnipotent, or omnipresent like God. We have the fullness of the godhead which is omniscient, omnipotent, and omnipresent dwelling within us in the person of Christ. The Devil needs many spirits to defeat us, but all we need to defeat and conquer him is the fullness of God’s Spirit.

When we allow Jesus to dwell within our hearts all of the fullness of the godhead is imparted to us through Him. Some characteristics of the Holy Spirit include the Spirit of Life, Truth, Grace, Revelation, Counsel, Power, Fire, Excellence, Humility, Patience, Adoption, Supplication, Meekness, Faith, Love,

Judgment, Prophecy, Glory, Holiness, Burning, and a Disciplined Mind. There are over 25 “spiritual characteristics” associated with the Holy Spirit mentioned in the Bible. Each one is a characteristic of ONE of the Seven Spirits of God.

The following are the Seven Spirits of God:

THE SPIRIT OF LIFE

Christ is omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent by virtue of the Holy Spirit. David said in Psalms 139, Verses 7-10: WHITHER SHALL I GO FROM THY SPIRIT? OR WHITHER SHALL I FLEE FROM THY PRESENCE? IF I ASCEND UP TO HEAVEN, THOU ART THERE: IF I MAKE MY BED IN HELL, BEHOLD, THOU ART THERE. IF I TAKE THE WINGS OF THE MORNING, AND DWELL IN THE UTTERMOST PARTS OF THE SEA; EVEN THERE SHALL THY HAND LEAD ME, AND THY RIGHT HAND SHALL HOLD ME.

The word spirit means “wind or breath.” God can be everywhere at the same time because the Holy Spirit is like a wind or breath. The Holy Spirit is not only like a wind or breath, He is also a person endowed with all the power, knowledge, wisdom, understanding, and emotions of God Himself.

After God created Adam, He breathed into him the “breath (SPIRIT) of life,” and man became a living soul. (Genesis 2:7). We know the rest of the story of how Adam and Eve sinned in the Garden of Eden and

were cut off from the TREE OF LIFE. Christ who IS Life, has redeemed us from the curse of sin if we have accepted Him as our Lord and Savior.

The scripture in Romans, Chapter 8, Verses 10-11 says: AND IF CHRIST BE IN YOU, THE BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN; BUT --THE SPIRIT IS LIFE--BECAUSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. BUT IF THE SPIRIT OF HIM THAT RAISED CHRIST FROM THE DEAD DWELLS IN YOU, HE THAT RAISED CHRIST FROM THE DEAD SHALL ALSO QUICKEN (make alive) YOUR MORTAL BODIES BY HIS SPIRIT THAT DWELLS IN YOU.

We have access to the nature and power of God because the Spirit of Christ has raised us up to sit in heavenly places with Him. We also have the help of the angels of God who are sent to minister to those who believe on His Name and have given their lives to Christ.

In Christ was Life, and that Life was the Light of men. (John 1:4). That Life has enabled us to become the sons and daughters of God. The word "Life" comes from the Greek word "zoe" which speaks of the Spirit of Life. "Zoe" speaks of Life in the absolute sense, the God kind of Life. The Bible tells us that God is Life. He is not just the creator of life, but is "Zoe Life."

In Christ that Life (Spirit of Life) is the Light which shines through the darkness and draws men unto God. His Light reflects the Life of God to a lost and dying world. Light gives understanding. Light enables us to see everything around us. Light shines through darkness, and cannot and will not be overtaken by darkness. Light cannot be overwhelmed by darkness

because it is stronger and more powerful than darkness.

The words which Jesus speaks to us are “Spirit and Life.” (Read John 5:63-67). The Life of Christ is the Light which draws men unto Him and gives them spiritual understanding. Words of Life are Words of Light which opens the eyes of our understanding in order that we may understand truth and wisdom.

Zoe Life is a never-ending cycle. It is called “eternal life” for a reason. It sustains life eternally in those who have been born again by the Spirit of Life. Without Zoe, no LIFE would exist in Heaven or on Earth. Without Zoe Life, no eternal life exists anywhere. Zoe cannot be found or will ever be found in the confines of evil men or their ungodly motives and attitudes. Men and women will not make it to Heaven when they die without Zoe. Men without Christ will always lack spiritual wisdom and understanding.

Zoe Life produces and maintains the Life of God within us. In Christ we find Life more abundant. Without that Life, no man will see God or find an intimate relationship with Him. When we are born of God, we have become the sons and daughters of Life, and His Light and Life will shine within us for eternity. We have become the children of the day, and the “Light of His Presence” will guide us through the turmoil which is found in spiritual darkness here on Earth.

THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH

**AND I WILL PRAY THE FATHER, AND HE WILL
GIVE YOU ANOTHER COMFORTER, THAT HE**

MAY ABIDE WITH YOU FOREVER; [EVEN THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH]; WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, NEITHER CAN THEY KNOW HIM: BUT YE KNOW HIM; FOR HE DWELLS WITH YOU, AND SHALL BE IN YOU. John, Chapter 14, Verses 16-17.

Truth is always stronger than lies. Lies hold people in bondage, but truth always set people free. Jesus is the Truth, the Life, and the Way. No man can come to the Father unless they are drawn to Him by His Spirit. (John 6:44). The Spirit of Truth is also known as the Comforter. (John 14:16-17). Jesus said the Father was going to send ANOTHER Comforter which is the Holy Spirit. It is comforting to know we possess the Truth, Jesus our Lord and Savior, and the Spirit of Truth which is the Holy Spirit. Both of them are “Comforters.”

If we possess the Truth, we possess Eternal Life. We have taken off the “old man” and have become new creations through the Blood of Christ. The old man which was born of flesh has put on the “new man” which is Christ Jesus. We have put on the helmet of Truth and Salvation and the armor of His Light which enables us to dwell with Christ in heavenly places.

Truth has become our “buckler and shield.” (Psalm 91:4). Truth and faith work together in order to establish the Kingdom of God within us. We accept the truth by faith in the finished works of Christ. Because we know and believe the Truth (Jesus), the Truth has set us free. We no longer wander through this world in darkness because the Light of Truth now leads us through this life. However, it is only the truth WE

KNOW which will set us free. If we have not applied truth to every area of our lives, we will continue to have problems in this world.

Truth transforms us into the image of Christ. (2 Corinthians 3:18). Truth is not transient as many philosophers proclaim. Truth can never and will never change. Truth is Truth. Nothing anybody can say or create in Heaven, on Earth, or beneath the Earth, can change the truth. Truth is established and will remain the same forever. It is the foundation of righteousness, faith, grace, and mercy. Truth stands alone, far above the hypotheses, philosophies, and ideologies of men. It is established on the foundation and integrity of the Word of God forever. Many men have denied, rejected, and maligned the truth to their own detriment. Fools deny the truth, thus they become in bondage to great deception. Truth will stand forever. All human logic, reason, and understanding will fail because truth is the only foundation which can and will stand the test of time.

Jesus told the truth, and men tried to destroy Him. They did not want to hear the truth because it exposed their hypocrisy and sin. The Truth stood before them, but they did not recognize Him or accept Him as Truth. When we reject the truth we are rejecting the wisdom and counsel of God. Jesus called the Holy Spirit the “Spirit of Truth,” unfortunately, for them the hypocrites did not want anything to do with Him. They chose to believe a lie rather than the TRUTH. Jesus walked and dwelt among men as the Word of Truth, however many chose to deceive themselves, reject Him, believe a lie, and were damned.

When we renew our minds to the truth, we are putting on the mind of Christ and girding up (strengthening) the “loins of our mind.” The whole armor of God is not complete if we do not understand the purpose of truth. Understanding the purpose of truth will help us to become “renewed in the spirit of our minds.” If men do not know and accept Jesus as the embodiment of TRUTH, they will suffer eternally along with the children of disobedience.

It is the truth that we know which will set us free. If our perception of truth is misguided, our walk with Christ will suffer; and Satan will be able to usurp power over us. If we misrepresent truth or allow what we erroneously perceive to be truth to rule within our hearts, we will also suffer the same consequences. If every area of our mind is not established in truth, we will be destined to fail in our attempts to be free in every area of our lives.

All Truth is revealed by the Spirit of Truth. Jesus said the words which He spoke were “Spirit and Truth.” The only requirement for us to KNOW the truth is to desire and seek truth. If we are going to acquire truth, we must hunger and thirst for it with our whole heart. If we search for the truth with all our heart, we will find what we are looking for.

According to the Apostle Paul, speaking the truth in love edifies or builds our faith as we grow and mature in Christ. (Ephesians 4:15). The truth is a buckler and a shield. Truth becomes a two-edged sword when we believe and speak it from our mouths. No weapon Satan has formed against us “can prosper” when we believe the truth and speak forth the Word of Truth in

faith.

When we believe and speak the truth, we are casting down human reason, imaginations and every thought which exalts itself against the knowledge of God. When truth comes to dwell within the “spirit of our minds,” we will be transformed from darkness into the Kingdom of Light. Truth will never fail us because its foundations endure forever and cannot be compromised, nor do they change.

THE SPIRIT OF REVELATION

BUT I CERTIFY YOU, BRETHREN, THAT THE GOSPEL WHICH WAS PREACHED OF ME IS NOT AFTER MAN. FOR I NEITHER RECEIVED IT OF MAN, NEITHER WAS I TAUGHT IT, BUT BY THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST. Galatians, Chapter 1, Verses 11-12.

All spiritual knowledge, truth, understanding, and wisdom, come through the Spirit of Revelation. At times when I am preaching in a Church or a meeting, the Lord will tell me a Spirit of Revelation is in our midst. The Lord desires to impart to His people knowledge, wisdom, understanding, and truth. He does this by the Spirit of Revelation.

We gain wisdom through knowledge and understanding. Christ, who is our wisdom, is revealed to us by the Spirit of Revelation. We trust in Christ because the Spirit of Revelation reveals to us He is trustworthy, as well as the “Truth, the Life, and the Way.”

Jesus asked Peter, “Who do men say that I am?” Peter replied, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.” Jesus then said to Peter, “Flesh and blood has not “revealed” this to you but my Father which is in Heaven.”

Paul’s revelation of Christ was also given to him by the Spirit of Revelation. Paul’s revelation was by no means an interpretation of “who man believes God is,” or “how man may or may not perceive Him.” The word “revelation” comes from the Greek word “apocalypse” which means to “uncover or unveil.” Revelation always points us to truth and wisdom through knowledge and understanding. It is the truth which sets us free, but it is the Spirit of Revelation which reveals the knowledge of the truth to us.

Possessing knowledge without wisdom and understanding is unfruitful. Many people have knowledge, but without understanding will fail to know how to use it properly. Knowledge alone can make one prideful, however understanding and wisdom will give them the ability to use knowledge correctly.

Many people possess a much knowledge concerning spiritual truths, however they lack wisdom and understanding. They may believe Christ is the Son of God, but they reject Him (Truth) as Lord and Savior. Satan knows the truth, but he denies and rejects the Spirit of Truth. The sin of pride preceded Lucifer’s eternal fall from grace. Pride rejects wisdom, and wisdom rejects pride. Pride and wisdom are always incompatible. God rejects the proud, but gives grace to the humble. Humility which is rooted and grounded in the “fear of the Lord” is the beginning of wisdom.

The Spirit of Revelation “reveals” the truth to us. The Spirit of Truth enlightens the eyes of our understanding in order for us to see and know Christ in all His glory and grace. If we are going to know Christ as He is, the Spirit of Revelation must reveal Him to us. If we desire to know how to defeat our spiritual enemies, the Spirit of Revelation will instruct us in the tactics of spiritual warfare.

The gifts of the word of wisdom, the word of knowledge, and the discerning of spirits are called the “revelatory gifts.” Whenever the Spirit of Revelation is present, He is there to impart direction, knowledge, wisdom, truth and/or understanding to us. He will always point us to Christ and/or what Christ has accomplished, will do, or wants to do in our lives.

If we desire a greater relationship with Christ through the power of His resurrection, all we have to do is ask God to REVEAL Him to us. God reveals Christ to us in a more personal way through the power of “His resurrection” and the Spirit of Revelation. Peter had a revelation of “who Christ was,” but he did not KNOW Him in the “power of His resurrection” because Christ had not yet been crucified and raised from the dead.

The fear of the Lord (see Isaiah 11:4) is a byproduct of the Spirit of Revelation and the Spirit of Wisdom. Through knowledge, understanding, and wisdom, we serve a God who promotes and exacts judgment, justice, and justification. We never want to find ourselves on the wrong side of God in the “day of His wrath.”

THE SPIRIT OF GRACE

AND I WILL POUR (anoint) ON THE HOUSE OF DAVID, AND UPON THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, “THE SPIRIT OF GRACE” AND OF SUPPLICATIONS: AND THEY SHALL LOOK UPON ME WHOM THEY PIERCED, AND THEY SHALL MOURN FOR HIM, AS ONE MOURNETH FOR HIS ONLY SON, AND SHALL BE IN BITTERNESS FOR HIM, AS ONE THAT IS IN BITTERNESS FOR HIS FIRSTBORN. Zechariah, Chapter 12, Verse 10.

We are saved by the grace of God through faith in the finished works of Jesus Christ. Grace is not just a feeling or emotion God has toward us, but grace is a Spirit. Grace is just as tangible as the Spirit of Truth and Life. Jesus was anointed by, filled with, and motivated by the Spirit of Grace.

The word “grace” comes from the Greek word “charis.” Charis is defined as “the unmerited favor of God.” Charis also speaks of God’s liberality and His divine influence on the heart of those who believe in Christ. God takes pleasure in giving His children the Kingdom, and He does this faithfully and liberally. Grace is a gift given freely to all who sincerely repent of their sins and accept Christ as their Lord and Savior.

Grace is not just something we receive from God, but is also the Spirit in which we show unmerited favor to others. When we forgive others of their sins and trespasses against us, we are operating under the divine influence of “grace” which God has deposited in our hearts.

Without the Spirit of Grace there would be no forgiveness of sins. Without the Spirit of Grace, Jesus would never have died on the cross for our sins. According to the Bible, our faith in Christ is counted as righteousness, but grace is our justification. The Bible says, “**THAT BEING JUSTIFIED BY HIS GRACE, WE SHOULD BE MADE HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE.**” (Titus 3:7).

In being justified by His grace, we become heirs of ALL the promises of God. The Bible admonishes us to “grow in grace.” As we grow in grace we will be humbling ourselves before God. When we humble ourselves before the Lord, He will exalt us. God bestows more and more of His grace upon us as we continue to humble ourselves before Him.

In Old Testament days men were subject to the Law, and judged according to the strict rules and regulations the Law imposed. This was called the “Dispensation of the Law.” The Dispensation of the Law was a system of rules and regulations which no man could adhere to on their own because of the weakness of their flesh.

According to Ephesians, Chapter 3, Verse 2, we now live in the dispensation of God’s Grace. We can come boldly before the Throne of Grace to find help in the time of need because we have been justified by faith. We are saved by grace “through faith.” The Spirit of Grace is our justification. Through the grace of God we become heirs of the promises of God. Through the grace of God we have access to ALL the promises of God.

THE SPIRIT OF COUNSEL

AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD SHALL REST UPON HIM, THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING, [THE SPIRIT OF COUNSEL] AND MIGHT, THE SPIRIT OF KNOWLEDGE AND OF THE FEAR OF THE LORD. Isaiah, Chapter 11, Verse 2.

Wise men will always seek wise counsel. The Spirit of Counsel, like all the other Spirits of God, is supernaturally engendered. If we are sincerely seeking supernatural counsel, we must go to the “Supernatural Counselor.” God is the source of all natural and supernatural knowledge, wisdom, and understanding. If and when we need godly wisdom and direction in order to make decisions, God always has the answer. All we have to do is ask Him, believing in faith that He will provide the answer.

Jesus told His disciples “He would send them a Comforter who is the Holy Spirit.” The word “comforter” comes from the Greek word “parakletos” which means “counselor or advocate.” It is a comfort to know we have a “parakletos” who will instruct us in righteousness and guide us into all truth.

We would not understand how to function in the “realm of the supernatural” without a “supernatural counselor.” Without the Comforter we would have very little understanding of God’s will, way, and purpose for our lives. The “Spirit of Counsel” helped Job when his friends offered him nothing but pity and scorn.
THOU SHOWEST LOVING KINDNESS UNTO

THOUSANDS, AND RECOMPENSE THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS INTO THE BOSOM OF THEIR CHILDREN AFTER THEM: THE GREAT, THE MIGHTY GOD, THE LORD OF HOSTS, IS HIS NAME, [GREAT IN COUNSEL], AND MIGHTY IN WORK: FOR THINE EYES ARE OPEN UPON ALL THE WAYS OF THE SONS OF MEN: TO GIVE EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS, AND ACCORDING TO THE FRUIT OF HIS DOINGS.

Jeremiah, Chapter 32, Verses 18-19.

Isaiah called Him a “Wonderful (supernatural) Counselor.” He is mighty in war and counsels His children with strategies in supernatural ways which the world does not understand. Because they are carnal minded, the strategy of casting down imaginations and natural reason in spiritual warfare is not something most Christians understand.

Supernatural warriors in the Kingdom of God do not “walk in the counsel of the ungodly,” but in the counsel of their Supernatural Parakletos. Our delight is in the word of His counsel, and in His word we meditate day and night. (Psalm 1:1-2).

HEAR COUNSEL AND RECEIVE INSTRUCTION, THAT THOU MAYEST BE WISE IN THY LATTER END. THERE ARE MANY DEVICES IN A MAN’S HEART; BUT NEVERTHELESS THE COUNSEL OF THE LORD, THAT SHALL STAND. Proverbs, Chapter 19, Verses 20-21.

When all else fails, the strategies of the Lord will lead us to victory over our enemies. Our Supernatural Counselor will not only give us supernatural wisdom in counsel, but also practical knowledge and perfect

understanding. We can trust that anything God tells us will lead us faithfully through this life and to victory over Satan, who is the enemy of our souls. God bids us to “come and reason together with Him.” (Isaiah 1:8). The Spirit of Counsel gives us godly direction and reason as we cast down vain imaginations with the Sword of the Spirit.

THE SPIRIT OF POWER AND MIGHT

FOR GOD HATH NOT GIVEN US A SPIRIT OF FEAR; BUT OF POWER, AND OF LOVE, AND OF A SOUND (disciplined) MIND. 2 Timothy, Chapter 1, Verse 7.

God has given us a Spirit of Power to overcome all the works of Satan. Paul preached the Word in power AND demonstration of the Holy Spirit. The Spirit of Power enables us to overcome all the schemes and beguiling tactics of our satanic enemies.

The power of God is released through the “Sword of the Spirit” as we cast down imaginations which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. **THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT IS THE SPOKEN WORD OF GOD.** Through the “spoken word,” we are able to destroy **ALL THE WORKS OF THE ENEMY.**

The power (dunamis) of God is released through the Sword of the Spirit as we cast down imaginations and every high thing which exalts itself against the knowledge of God. The Sword of the Spirit is the “spoken word” of God. By faith we can destroy the strongholds of doubt, sin, and unbelief through the

spoken word of God.

The power of the “spoken word” can change the course of mighty rivers, cast mountains into the sea, and destroy ALL the works of darkness. We must trust in the power which God has given us in order to defeat the devils which war against our souls.

FINALLY, MY BRETHREN, BE STRONG IN THE LORD, AND THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT. PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD, THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO STAND AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL. Ephesians, Chapter 6, Verses 10-11.

We cannot or will not be able to stand against the forces of evil unless we are “strong in the Lord and the power of His might.” Power (dunamis) is one thing the Church has seen very little of over the years. However, we are entering into a new phase of God’s miracle-working power. God is pouring out His Spirit upon the Church as never before. We will witness firsthand the miracle-working power of God when the Spirit of Power is in our midst.

A church without the Spirit of Power is a church which has been beguiled and controlled by the enemy. A church can have the knowledge of the truth, but if they lack power, all they have will be a “form of godliness.” **A FORM OF GODLINESS IS A REFLECTION OF A POWERLESS CHURCH.** If we are serving a god in form only, we are serving the wrong god.

Down through the ages we have seen the power of God working in the lives of those who dared to believe his Word. Jesus said “Behold I give you power over all the works of the enemy.” The Devil beguiles the Church into believing the **POWER OF GOD** that

destroys all the works of the enemy is no longer available to them.

The Spirit of Power is just as strong today as it was “in the beginning” when God spoke the worlds into existence. The winds and waves will obey the voice of believers when the Word is spoken by them in faith and “dunamis power.” If we neglect the power which God has entrusted to the Church, we will not be able to stand against the “schemes and wiles of the enemy.” If we are going to believe in an omnipotent God, we are going to have to trust in the power He has endowed us with.

Grace alone will not save us. We are saved by grace “through faith” in the finished works of Christ. Faith is the power which works within us to ensure that His promises are fulfilled in our lives. (2 Corinthians 4:13). The Bible tells us “faith works (is energized) by love.”

Jesus told us to have the “God-kind of faith” or have the “faith of God.” If I have the God kind of faith, I will be able to move mountains by the “Spirit of Power.” God will withhold no good thing from those who believe in His Word and upon His Name.

**FOR WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD
OVERCOMES THE WORLD; AND THIS IS THE
VICTORY THAT OVERCOMES THE WORLD EVEN
OUR FAITH. 1 John, Chapter 5, Verse 4.**

The Spirit of Faith and the “Spirit of Power” work together in order to perform the miraculous in our lives. However, victory will not come without cost. We must contend with our enemy if we are going to overcome and receive the promises of God. (Jude 3). We must build up our faith through intense prayer and

fasting if we are going to win the battle for our souls.
(Jude 20)

THE SPIRIT OF FIRE

AND OUT OF THE THRONE PROCEEDED
LIGHTNINGS AND THUNDERINGS AND VOICES:
AND THERE WERE SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE
BURNING BEFORE THE THRONE, WHICH ARE
THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD. Revelation, Chapter
4, Verse 5.

All the Spirits of God are fueled by the Spirit of Fire. The Spirit of Fire is different and unique from all other Spirits because it is the part of the godhead which empowers all the other Spirits to perform the supernatural works and anointings of God.

The Bible says “God is a consuming fire.” (Hebrews 12:29). In the Bible the Holy Spirit is characterized as a “flame burning in an oil lamp.” The Holy Spirit is an “eternal flame” which never dies. That flame is fueled by the oil of Eternal Life. The Bible tells us God is Light, Life, and a Consuming Fire. Eternal Life, Light, and Fire are the essence of WHO and WHAT God is.

On Mount Carmel fire came down from Heaven and consumed the sacrifice Elijah had prepared. On several occasions Elijah called fire down out of Heaven which consumed God’s enemies. On the day of Pentecost the Holy Spirit fell upon the people in the upper room and “tongues of fire” sat on each of them. In the Bible the Spirit of Fire played an important role in

many different ways. The Spirit of Fire is still available to believers today.

Fire can be our best friend or our worst enemy, depending on how it is used. In the same way, the Spirit of Fire can either “purify us” or “destroy us.” If we allow the fire of God to do a work in us, we will not have to be devoured by that same fire on the Day of Judgment. Fire is used in many different ways. Natural fire can give light, warmth, and heat, or it can destroy everything we own. If we fail to handle fire safely and properly, we will end up getting severely burned.

I INDEED BAPTIZE YOU WITH WATER UNTO REPENTANCE: BUT HE (Jesus) THAT COMETH AFTER ME IS MIGHTIER THAN I, WHOSE SHOES I AM NOT WORTHY TO BEAR: HE SHALL BAPTIZE YOU WITH THE HOLY GHOST, AND WITH FIRE.
Matthew Chapter 3, Verse 11.

In Malachi the scripture states that Christ, the Anointed One, would be like a “refiner’s fire.” He baptizes and purifies us with the fire of the Holy Spirit. The fires of revival can and will burn away the old man and renew an “upright spirit” within us. Old things pass away and all things become new when the Spirit of Fire destroys the “old man” and washes him away with the water of the Word.

After Jesus returned to Heaven, the disciples were in the upper room waiting on the promise of the Holy Spirit. Suddenly there came a sound from Heaven, like a “mighty rushing wind,” and the Holy Spirit “filled the house” where they were sitting. There appeared unto them cloven tongues like as a FIRE, and it

sat upon each of them. They were then all filled with the Holy Ghost by the Spirit of Fire. (Acts 2:2-4). When we are baptized with the Holy Spirit we are baptized with the Spirit of Fire. Fire cleanses and purifies our souls in order to prepare us for the “work of the ministry.”

The prophet Jeremiah said God’s Word was like “a fire shut up in his bones.” The Holy Spirit changes us from glory to glory by the Spirit of Fire. Once the “old man” is dead, God’s Word becomes like a refining fire within us seeking an outlet to share His Word. The Spirit of Fire will ignite a zeal within the hearts of believers to share the Word of God with others.

You can tell if someone is truly on fire for God or if their fire (light) is dim by their zeal or lack of zeal. When their fire goes out it is because they have allowed the fuel (Holy Spirit) in their lamp to run out just as the five foolish virgins did. The foolish virgins were more interested in worldly pleasures than they were in the Bridegroom to whom they betrothed.

The Lord spoke to me a few years ago and said “Son, if our relationship ever seems to be getting stale or your light seems to be getting dim that is your fault--not mine.” There were ten virgins who went to meet their bridegroom at midnight. Five were foolish virgins who neglected to fill their lamps with oil (Holy Spirit). When the Bridegroom came for them, the five foolish ones had gone to buy oil for their lamps. They had not made preparation, and were not ready for the coming of the Bridegroom. The Bridegroom took the five wise virgins and left the five foolish virgins behind.

It is our responsibility to make sure our “fire”

(light) does not go out. God has given us everything we need to ensure that our lamps are filled with the oil of the Holy Spirit. He has given us every heavenly gift and weapon we need to enable us to defeat Satan who opposes the Spirit of Fire. The darkness in the kingdom of the enemy will overtake those who are not diligently seeking and preparing for the return of the Bridegroom. Let us go forth in full assurance of faith, putting on the whole armor of God so Christ can be magnified and glorified in us.

No weapon formed against us will prosper when we make the Lord our Masada (fortress), and the shield of faith our refuge. A thousand may fall at our right hand and ten thousand at our side, but God will protect us as we battle the enemy of our soul. The just overcome the “wiles of the Devil” by faith in Christ Jesus. If we deny the power of God’s Word, we will be unable to stand against the schemes of the Devil. If we believe what “thus saith the Lord,” the Sword of the Spirit which is empowered by the Spirit of Truth, Light, and Life will quench all the fiery darts of Satan. **THIS IS THE VICTORY WHICH OVERCOMES THE WORLD, EVEN OUR FAITH. PRAISE BE TO GOD WHO GIVES US POWER OVER ALL THE WORKS OF SATAN THROUGH FAITH IN THE BLOOD AND THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST, OUR LORD AND SAVIOR.**

May the peace of God always be with you to guide you continually in your labor of love and your walk of faith with Him. We have entered into a new Church Age where all that can be shaken will be shaken. We must be prepared as we enter into the age of the final

Harvest. There will be many battles to fight in the years to come for believers and non-believers alike. We must “fight the good fight of faith” in order to win the “Crown of Life” which is waiting for us in Heaven. No weapon formed against us can or will prosper when we continue to use the power and authority which God has given to us through the “power of His Word.” May the peace of God guard and keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus by the Power of the Holy Spirit who will continue to do a good work within you.

BOOKS BY DON RANDOLPH

It is Written—Exposing the Works of the Flesh
I Am—A Prophetic Look at End Time Events
A Message to the Churches
Spiritual Warfare--And the Craft of Deception
The Vagabond Spirit
Two Trees in Eden
A Cry in the Wilderness
The New Jerusalem—The Tabernacle of David
The Story of the Cross
Prophetic Poetry
The First Nations Initiative
Tongues of Fire
Wisdom Speaks
The Knowledge of God—And the Key of Knowledge
Pursuing the Divine Nature of God
The Twelve Foundations of the New Jerusalem

BOOKLETS BY DON RANDOLPH

In My Father's House
A Message From the Seven Stars
The Path Least Travelled
The Storm
The Vagabonds
The Spirit of Fear
The Spirit of Poverty
The Beast
Visions of Rapture—Poetry
The Wisdom of the Ages—Poetry
The Rose of Sharon--Poetry

This book was distributed courtesy of:



For your own Unlimited Reading and FREE eBooks today, visit:

<http://www.Free-eBooks.net>

Share this eBook with anyone and everyone automatically by selecting any of the options below:



To show your appreciation to the author and help others have wonderful reading experiences and find helpful information too, we'd be very grateful if you'd kindly [post your comments for this book here](#).



COPYRIGHT INFORMATION

Free-eBooks.net respects the intellectual property of others. When a book's copyright owner submits their work to Free-eBooks.net, they are granting us permission to distribute such material. Unless otherwise stated in this book, this permission is not passed onto others. As such, redistributing this book without the copyright owner's permission can constitute copyright infringement. If you believe that your work has been used in a manner that constitutes copyright infringement, please follow our Notice and Procedure for Making Claims of Copyright Infringement as seen in our Terms of Service here:

<http://www.free-ebooks.net/tos.html>



FREE
eBooks



WHOEVER
WHENEVER
WHEREVER
YOU ARE

INSTANTLY DOWNLOAD THESE MASSIVE BOOK BUNDLES

CLICK ANY BELOW TO ENJOY NOW

3 AUDIOBOOK COLLECTIONS

Classic AudioBooks Vol 1 ■ Classic AudioBooks Vol 2 ■ Classic AudioBooks Kids

6 BOOK COLLECTIONS

Sci-Fi ■ Romance ■ Mystery ■ Academic ■ Classics ■ Business